Problem Drinking
WE CAN HELP!
Castle Craig RESIDENTIAL CLINIC
for understanding, caring treatment and
recovery from alcoholism and other addictions.
Private, Corporate or NHS. ISO9002
accredited. Medically directed specialist
clinical programme. 47 acre private grounds.

FOR BROCHURE, PHONE
0800 731 2309
www.castlecraig.co.uk
enquiries@castlecraig.co.uk
Or write to Castle Craig Clinic,
Blyth Bridge,
Peebles EH46 7DH.

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL
AUTUMN 1998
VOLUME 103
Part II

Editor:
Rev J. FELIX STEPHENS OSB

AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK
SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual Subscription £10.00  
Single copy £ 5.00  

Back Numbers are available at the above rates  

Some back numbers are available in microfiche copies  

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York Y062 4EY  
Telephone: 01439 766867; Fax: 01439 768770  

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor, Rev J. Felix Stephens OSB (H61),  
St Mary's Priory, Warrington, Cheshire WA1 2NS.  
Tel: 01925 635664. Fax: 01925 411830.  

Business communications should be sent to Graham Sasse, Development Office,  
Ampleforth College, York Y062 4EY.  

Old Amplefordian News should be sent to the Secretary of the Ampleforth Society,  
Rev Francis Dobson OSB, Ampleforth Abbey, York Y062 4EN.  

Printed in England by Knight & Willson Ltd., Units 14&15, Ashbrooke Park,  
Parkside Lane, Leeds LS11 5SF

CONTENTS

Searching for Purpose .......................................................... 1  
What Sort Are You? — Self-assessment and St Benedict .......... 14  
Third World Debt ............................................................... 22  
The Debts of the Poorest Countries ................................. 37  
Jubilee 2000 ........................................................................ 40  
The Catholic Church in Burma ............................................... 45  
Commitment to Christ and the Rule of St Benedict ............... 53  
Community Notes ................................................................. 57  
Old Amplefordian News:  
Obituaries ........................................................................... 67  
OA Diary .............................................................................. 67  
OA Notes ................................................................................ 96  

The School:  
Officials and Prizes .............................................................. 118  
Common Room:  
Obituaries ............................................................................ 118  
Stephan Dammann .............................................................. 131  
Michael Longan ................................................................. 132  
Frank Gamble .................................................................... 134  
Upper Sixth Dinner .............................................................. 139  
Headmaster's Exhibition Speech ........................................ 144  

Activities ............................................................................... 154  
Music and Theatre .............................................................. 154  

Sport ....................................................................................... 176  
Lent Term ............................................................................. 186  
Summer Term ..................................................................... 186  

Ampleforth College Junior School .................................... 208  

ed Anselm Cramer OSB .................................................... 57  
ed Francis Dobson OSB ................................................... 67  
ed Geo(ji•ey Thurman ......................................................... 176  
ed Jeremy Sierla OSB ........................................................ 208
PHOTOGRAPHS

OAs:
David Birtwistle .......................................................... 68
Comte Gérard Pierlot ...................................................... 70
Jean, Louis, Gérard and Hubert Pierlot .......................... 71
Anthony Webb ............................................................. 72
Lt Col Patrick Barker ..................................................... 73
Patrick Czajkowski ....................................................... 73
Rev Thomas Hookham .................................................. 75
Quentin Holder ............................................................ 76
Col Robert Bellingham Smith MBE ............................... 77
Michael Bulleid .......................................................... 78
Very Rev Philip Foster CSsR .......................................... 79
Simon Bradley ............................................................ 79
Thomas Faber ............................................................. 81
John Ryan ........................................................................ 82
Anthony Loveday .......................................................... 83
Mark Fuller ...................................................................... 84
James Ritchie MC .......................................................... 87

Old Amplefordian Rugby Club: Tour of Malta .................. 117

School:
Common Room: Stephan Dammann ............................... 131
Michael Lorigan .......................................................... 132
CCF: Annual Inspection - Guard of Honour ..................... 155
Camp 1998 ................................................................. 157
Bisley ........................................................................... 158
Duke of Edinburgh Award: Award winners ....................... 161
Music: Schola Tour - Schäftlarn ....................................... 173
Schola Tour - Etal ........................................................ 175
Rugby: 1st VII ............................................................. 177
Cross Country: 1st VIII .................................................. 180
Cricket 1st XI ............................................................... 187

Mouseman Visitor Centre
KILBURN NORTH YORKSHIRE

Take time to visit the Mouseman Visitor Centre in Kilburn. Full of interesting pieces, the Centre takes you on a journey from the humble beginnings of a village wheelwright to a family of furniture makers whose craftsmanship and attention to detail has become recognised the world over.

VISITOR CENTRE OPENING TIMES
Easter to October
10.00 am - 5.00 pm Daily
(Closed Mondays - APRIL, MAY, OCT, except Bank Holidays)

SHOWROOM OPENING TIMES
All year round
Mon-Thur 8.00am - 5.00pm, Fri 8.00am - 3.45pm
Sat 10.00am - 12.00 noon

Robert Thompson's Craftsmen Ltd.
Mouseman Visitor Centre
Telephone: 01347 - 868 222 / 868 218
The favourite.

Come and talk to us about your business. It's odds on well soon become your favourite. For further information on our range of services call in to your local branch of Barclays.

SEARCHING FOR PURPOSE:
GOD AND THE FUTURE OF OUR SOCIETY
CARDINAL BASIL HUME OSB

Life as it is today
What might a clear-eyed and unbiased visitor notice as she travelled through our society observing people at home, at work, and in their relationships? She would see a place of sharp contrasts. She would rejoice at some beautiful landscapes. In many affluent areas, she would find pleasant and dignified housing, often well-kept towns and villages. She would be struck by the bustle and energy in many busy town centres. But she would notice, too, some homeless people huddled on the street and more homeless families in cramped and unsatisfactory temporary accommodation. She would recoil at the bleak desolation of those inner city housing estates that in recent times have become sites of multiple deprivation. She would see that everywhere there were many people of all ages living alone.

She would find many men and women in paid employment. She would also see large numbers of men and women working unsocial hours, often for astonishingly low wages, with their children looked after by others before and after school. She would be amazed at the huge disparities in earnings. She would be sad to read the signs of stress on many faces, reflecting job insecurity and the constant struggle many people have to make ends meet and to balance the demands of work and home. She would be disturbed to see that many men over fifty had no job, and that there is a large if falling number of young people without work.

She would note the quiet dedication of those at home looking after elderly or infirm relatives, or caring for young children. Yet she might be puzzled by the emphasis given to paid work, and the apparent devaluation of unpaid caring. She would see too that very many people gave of their time and money to help in voluntary and community groups of all kinds. She would be struck by the unsung generosity of many volunteers who just got on with the job in hand, without fuss or reward. She might wonder why this work was often so little noticed or celebrated.

She would become aware that there is a widespread fear of crime, especially of violent crime. She would learn that drug and alcohol abuse is widespread, especially among the young. She would also find prisons full to overflowing, with the numbers rising by the day.

The rush and business of life would strike her. She would be amazed at the exponential growth in computer power, the global horizon opened up by satellite communications, and the collapse of distance as a barrier to business and trade. She would watch the faxes and mobile phones, the computers and the internet. She might ponder the wisdom of a society whose unrelenting demands for instant communication and bombardment through the media seemed to leave little room for personal reflection and stillness. She might wonder whether people had enough time to care for each other.
She would find that many older people were living alone, or being cared for in nursing or residential homes. She would note the large number of retired people, and the often untapped resources and experience that they could offer. She would see, too, that medical advances were enabling people to live longer and also raising ever more complex ethical questions as death approaches. She would find that some argued for the introduction of euthanasia, and would note that some countries have already allowed so-called ‘mercy’ killings to take place, where for the old ‘the right to die’ is already slowly becoming ‘the duty to die’.

Looking at family life she would find much to celebrate, but also much to lament. If she had read some of the many gloomy reports on the decline of the family, she might be agreeably surprised to find that three quarters of all young children under 16 are still living with both their natural parents. She would marvel at the way so many families, including many who have suffered failure or loss, manage to function as life-giving, loving and supportive places for children to grow up.

At the same time she would be saddened to see the distress and damage, particularly to children, wrought by divorce and family breakdown. She would also detect an insecurity among many children in intact families. She might be puzzled at the growth in cohabitation, and the reluctance it revealed about the making of public commitments. She would be intrigued by the common use also to detect an insecurity among many children in intact families. She might be puzzled at the growth in cohabitation, and the reluctance it revealed about the making of public commitments. She would be intrigued by the common use also of the term ‘partner’, which in its complete ambiguity eloquently testifies to the provisional nature of many relationships today.

Beneath the changing patterns of work and family life she would observe a tension which you and I would recognise as a seismic shift in the relationships between men and women. She would note the emphasis on the relationship a seismic shift in the relationships between one parent and the child, now considered almost in isolation from that of the couple.

She would see that there is a changed understanding of sexual relationships, with sexual involvement often being seen as separate from procreation and even from commitment. A glance at newspaper reports would reveal the increasing number of teenage pregnancies. Our visitor might be surprised at the number of magazines encouraging teenagers, some might say even pressuring them, into sex at an early age. There is an implicit reduction of sexual intercourse to a form of achievement guaranteeing a certain teenage status.

Turning to consider some of the forces shaping individual lives, our visitor would rejoice at the sheer creativity and excitement expressed in the fields of sport, leisure, art and entertainment. She would be dazzled by the sheer quantity, as well as the richness and diversity, of experience offered by the world of culture – music and literature, art and sculpture, theatre and cinema. She would find much which reflected a confused and even nihilistic approach, but also much that represented a thrilling celebration of life.

Our visitor could not fail to notice the relentless emphasis on the individual in our culture and society. On advertising hoardings everywhere, she would read the underlying message that life is about satisfying what an individual needs or wants. She would see people striving for self-fulfilment, sometimes perhaps seeking their own happiness and pleasure to the detriment of a broader, community vision.

Our visitor would be struck by the meaning of the term ‘moral’ in such an approach to life. For its meaning often seems to be reduced to simply ‘personal’ morality, or, just sexual morality. She would find a widespread reluctance to use the words ‘right’ and ‘wrong’; a fear of seeming to be judgemental or of ‘imposing’ values on other people. She would also detect the supreme value given to individual autonomy, an emphasis on the authority of lived experience, and a suspicion of traditional or institutional sources of authority, such as parents, teachers, or the churches.

She would note that science is often regarded as giving a privileged access to truth, and as the paradigm for all knowledge. She would find a paradoxical attitude to the past: on the one hand a preoccupation with heritage and the preservation of buildings and objects in museums; on the other a frequent dismissal of the relevance of history, almost as if everything old must be obsolete.

She would find many young people who are idealistic about the world and yearn to feel a sense of belonging, to have a sense of purpose and lead a life worth living. She would discover many who are passionate about protecting the environment; others who are vigorous champions of human rights and deeply committed to defending human dignity and freedom wherever these are threatened. She would be moved by the inspiring example of many young people who selflessly give of their time and energy to serve others in need. And yet she would be sad to hear many say they were profoundly pessimistic about the future – both their own, and that of society – and distrustful or even cynical about those in positions of leadership.

Our visitor might conclude she had visited a society steeped in history, rich in achievement, and blest with extraordinary potential, and yet one that is ill at ease with itself, offering so much, but full of contrasts and contradictions, a society still searching.

**Religion . . .?**

What if our visitor were then to ask, ‘Well, where does religion fit into all of this?’ She would note that whilst a remarkably high proportion of people – seventy percent – still claim to believe in God, only around fifteen percent are active members of a Christian Church or of another faith. She would be struck by the multi-cultural and multi-faith environment, and the way in which different faiths have now come face-to-face, increasingly engaged in a tentative and exploratory dialogue. She would see Christians of different denominations increasingly aware of what they share and working more closely together. But she would note, too, the decline in regular Church attendance, and wonder what the future held for religion.

If our visitor happened to meet me at this point in her journey, she might begin with a provocative question, such as, ‘Are you not presiding over the terminal decline of a bygone faith?’ One might imagine her quoting Professor Hastings, who in a recent book summed up this mind-set as follows:
Religious substitutes . . .

But, she might ask, are we not living in a post-Christian or even a post-religious world in which Christianity is scarcely credible any more? At that question, I would encourage my visitor to finish her tea and to allow me to accompany her on her journey. It would be my intention to show her that, far from living in an atheistic secular society, we have found ourselves looking for substitutes for religion.

My answer would be to invite our visitor in for tea. I would begin by pointing out that the naïve secularist idea is a myth. In many European countries, regular attendance at mainstream churches has declined over the last thirty years or so, but in the USA, the symbol of modernity, regular church attendance is reasonably buoyant at around fifty percent of the population. Moreover, economic development in other parts of the world shows no easy correlation between 'modernity' and loss of religious adherence, and it could well be that it is Europe that is a special case.

I would add that, for the Catholic Church in this country, we have over the last generation moved from being a religion of culture to a religion of choice. No longer do so many people worship in Catholic churches out of a residual sense that it is part of their cultural identity to do so. For the younger generations especially, adult membership of the Church is a matter of conscious and deliberate commitment.

Religious quest . . . a candle in the dark . . .

I believe that the human heart is naturally searching for the ultimate meaning and purpose of life. This is a religious quest. Each person is an 'anima naturaliter religiosa'—a naturally religious being. Or, to put it another way, as Archbishop Ramsey once wrote, 'There is a space in every person which only God can fill.'

I would say to our visitor there is much that points to the truth of religion. The witness of martyrs prepared to suffer and die for their faith has been compelling in every age, including our own. I would tell her of the brutal assassination only a few weeks ago of Bishop Juan Gerardi. A tireless campaigner for human rights in Guatemala, this 75 year old priest had headed an independent investigation into 30 years of widespread human rights violations in that country, and had just reported his findings. He had had his face smashed with concrete, almost certainly just because of his fearless determination that the truth about the abuses should be known.

In eastern Europe under communism, in China today, in many other parts of the world, there has been, or still is, persecution. I would tell the visitor of the experience I had of meeting a man who had been in an Albanian prison for 43 years because he was a Catholic priest. I met him, and knelt before him, a frail bent man of 94, who by his witness had been a candle in the dark and whose spiritual and moral authority blazed in the day.

And then there are those, of all faiths and none, who by their selfless dedication to serving the needs of others challenge the way we live today. We can see people who devote themselves to the service of others in response to the call and example of Jesus. Mother Teresa of Calcutta was one such person, but in fact their numbers are countless. I would take our visitor to meet some of the people I have known bring infirm and disabled family members on a pilgrimage to Lourdes. She would see the quiet and unsung dedication of those whose spiritual and moral authority blazed in the day.

She would have seen that for many people, it seems, shopping has become a powerful source of meaning and fulfilment. The cult of the consumer has gone deep. There is an unnatural, and perhaps unhealthy, sense of desire and want relentlessly put before our minds. Advertising often works by first persuading people that they are inadequate as they are. We are encouraged to pursue almost religious images of personal fulfilment by a society trying to dictate every fashion and fancy, suggesting through words and images that our ultimate happiness is immediately attainable.

I would take her into a bookshop and show her the astonishing proliferation of titles on astrology, the paranormal and New Age thinking. She would see that many people have a thirst to find out about contemplation and the disciplines of the great eastern religions. Very many people today are willing to admit to being 'spiritual', even if far fewer would call themselves 'religious'. And, I would say, this is to be expected in a post-Christian country, where for many the externals of institutional religion may at first seem alien, and who yet find within themselves desires and longings which they cannot satisfy. Many people today look to find an inner peace through counselling or psychotherapy. But as the psychologist Karl Jung pointed out, in essence it is a spiritual quest on which people seeking therapy are engaged.

Religious substitutes . . .

There remains a largely unformulated pre-supposition to much modern thought, shared by many a sociologist, historian and even now it seems, theologian, which holds that religion really belongs in principle to the past, that modernity is now in principle religionless, that a truly modern man must be an atheist, and that history should be seen in this light as a steady process of secularisation, in which human society moves inexorably from a religious age to total secularity.

The answer would be to invite our visitor in for tea. I would begin by pointing out that the naïve secularist idea is a myth. In many European countries, regular attendance at mainstream churches has declined over the last thirty years or so, but in the USA, the symbol of modernity, regular church attendance is reasonably buoyant at around fifty percent of the population. Moreover, economic development in other parts of the world shows no easy correlation between 'modernity' and loss of religious adherence, and it could well be that it is Europe that is a special case.

I would add that, for the Catholic Church in this country, we have over the last generation moved from being a religion of culture to a religion of choice. No longer do so many people worship in Catholic churches out of a residual sense that it is part of their cultural identity to do so. For the younger generations especially, adult membership of the Church is a matter of conscious and deliberate commitment.

Religious quest . . . a candle in the dark . . .

I believe that the human heart is naturally searching for the ultimate meaning and purpose of life. This is a religious quest. Each person is an 'anima naturaliter religiosa'—a naturally religious being. Or, to put it another way, as Archbishop Ramsey once wrote, 'There is a space in every person which only God can fill.'

I would say to our visitor there is much that points to the truth of religion. The witness of martyrs prepared to suffer and die for their faith has been compelling in every age, including our own. I would tell her of the brutal assassination only a few weeks ago of Bishop Juan Gerardi. A tireless campaigner for human rights in Guatemala, this 75 year old priest had headed an independent investigation into 30 years of widespread human rights violations in that country, and had just reported his findings. He had had his face smashed with concrete, almost certainly just because of his fearless determination that the truth about the abuses should be known.

In eastern Europe under communism, in China today, in many other parts of the world, there has been, or still is, persecution. I would tell the visitor of the experience I had of meeting a man who had been in an Albanian prison for 43 years because he was a Catholic priest. I met him, and knelt before him, a frail bent man of 94, who by his witness had been a candle in the dark and whose spiritual and moral authority blazed in the day.

And then there are those, of all faiths and none, who by their selfless dedication to serving the needs of others challenge the way we live today. We can see people who devote themselves to the service of others in response to the call and example of Jesus. Mother Teresa of Calcutta was one such person, but in fact their numbers are countless. I would take our visitor to meet some of the people I have known bring infirm and disabled family members on a pilgrimage to Lourdes. She would see the quiet and unsung dedication of those whose spiritual and moral authority blazed in the day.

She would have seen that for many people, it seems, shopping has become a powerful source of meaning and fulfilment. The cult of the consumer has gone deep. There is an unnatural, and perhaps unhealthy, sense of desire and want relentlessly put before our minds. Advertising often works by first persuading people that they are inadequate as they are. We are encouraged to pursue almost religious images of personal fulfilment by a society trying to dictate every fashion and fancy, suggesting through words and images that our ultimate happiness is immediately attainable.

I would take her into a bookshop and show her the astonishing proliferation of titles on astrology, the paranormal and New Age thinking. She would see that many people have a thirst to find out about contemplation and the disciplines of the great eastern religions. Very many people today are willing to admit to being 'spiritual', even if far fewer would call themselves 'religious'. And, I would say, this is to be expected in a post-Christian country, where for many the externals of institutional religion may at first seem alien, and who yet find within themselves desires and longings which they cannot satisfy. Many people today look to find an inner peace through counselling or psychotherapy. But as the psychologist Karl Jung pointed out, in essence it is a spiritual quest on which people seeking therapy are engaged.
Relativism . . . in religion . . . in morality . . .

There is, however, an attitude towards the truths of religion which can be very undermining. It is called relativism. Relativism does not simply say that the claims of religion are false. Instead, it attempts to short-circuit any discussion about truth. The relativist says, 'There is no truth; there are only opinions. You

do your thing; and I'll do mine.' In the guise of tolerance it promotes indifference; in the guise of intellectual honesty, a radical irrationality. For there is no basis for argument and dialogue, or of explanation. Rival values, moral teachings, ideals and religions about what makes for human fulfilment and happiness are simply labelled like products on a shelf. You take your pick. Which way of life or religion you prefer becomes yet another consumer choice.

Ultimately, of course, such a total relativist attitude to truth contradicts itself. We cannot avoid making claims to objective truth: even the relativist wants to say that relativism is true, and not merely his opinion.

Our visitor, who has once again listened patiently, might interject here: 'Maybe relativism about truth in religion takes things too far, but look at European history. It is not so many centuries ago that European societies could not accept that it was possible for people of different faiths to live together in the same country at peace: 'cuius regio, cuius religio' was the order of the day. Religious intolerance is still a vicious and deadly disease in many parts of the world. Clearly, she might add, 'you believe you have something of immense value to share with others, but the Church is in a pluralist world now. Surely you should just accept that you have your values and other people have theirs. Of course we should not harm each other and we should obey the law, but there's no moral authority to which everyone can appeal.'

In reply, I would say that she has now put her finger on one of the most fundamental questions our society faces: how do we escape from an attitude of relativism not just in religion but in morality? We have been living off a dwindling supply of spiritual and moral capital. In her journey through our society she has seen the price people are paying for the destruction of what the Chief Rabbi Jonathan Sacks has eloquently called our 'moral ecology', in terms of broken families, and shattered dreams.

She has seen, as we all have, what happens when moral values are turned into personal preferences and matters of opinion. 'Freedom of choice' suggests we should be free to choose the precepts and commandments to be observed, that the guiding principles are 'choice' and 'opinion'. But if there are no objective norms which constrain our choice, no duties and responsibilities which place limits on our desires, then morality seems to lose its hold, and to be no more than an outmoded form of coercion. It is almost as if to make any moral judgement is to be judgemental, to make an unwarranted imposition on another person's way of life. And the consequences are not just personal: market-forces and absolute self-interest can also be very influential in industry and international relations. All too easily, the result can be anarchy, the crushing of the weak and the supremacy of the strong. These forces will brook no 'relativist' dissent.

In what I believe will be seen as one of his greatest encyclicals, Veritatis Splendor, Pope John Paul fearlessly defends the necessity for human society to recognise the objectivity of moral norms. The very survival of democracy, he argues, depends on civil society being built on the basis of shared moral
My vision . . . revelation and morality

To this, our visitor might say, 'But what you are talking about here is more than just morality and religion. What you are saying is that there is a transcendent truth, a moral order, a purpose for our lives. This transcends our individual and personal concerns.

To survive we have to escape from a mentality which sees society just as a mass of individuals placed side by side without any concern or responsibility for one another. We must acknowledge that there is a common good of society, a set of conditions which promotes the wellbeing and the moral good of each citizen. This in turn requires us to accept that there are fundamental moral values on which all societies depend, such as respect for truth, for justice, the need for compassion, for care of the environment, and above all respect for the sacredness of human life. We must all be prepared to accept our shared responsibility for the moral values being set of championed by society.

The Pope is clear that what is at stake in a relativist approach to morality is the truth about the human person. He says that 'if there is no transcendent truth, in obedience to which man achieves his full identity, then there is no principle for guaranteeing just relations between people . . . the force of power takes over, and each person tends to make full use of the means at his disposal in order to impose his own interests or his own opinion, with no regard for the rights of others . . . As history demonstrates, a democracy without values easily turns into open or thinly disguised totalitarianism' (nn. 99, 100).

To that, I would say that I do not know the whole answer, but I can see a way forward. We need a new shared anthropology along the lines you have described. What is your prescription for bringing this about? How are the wellsprings of moral and spiritual renewal to be refreshed?

To that, I would say that I do not know the whole answer, but I can see a number of sources for good. One would be the churches and religious communities. Three others would be the family, the school, and the media. And I would ask for her patience to say a word about these three.
The family . . . the school . . . the media

First, the family. The family is the first school of life and love. It is the primary instrument of socialisation, the main provider of care in society, and the principal means by which moral values are transmitted from one generation to the next. The future of society depends on the future of the family. The healthy family is resilient. It depends on and nourishes lives based on mutual respect and concern. In a healthy family children experience a shared vision of what it is to flourish and be happy, and thereby to begin to see what ‘rights’ and ‘wrongs’ are. They learn to see themselves as inhabiting a world in which other people matter as much as they do, to practise behaviour which is socially acceptable, to learn self-restraint, and to understand and to manage their emotions.

The tasks and responsibilities of parents are much harder in an age distrustful of any appeals to authority, where the prevailing culture can often seem to undermine their efforts. But most serious of all, as our visitor saw on her journey, is the effect of family breakdown on children. Restoring a more resilient family life has to be an urgent priority. We need to invest more in preparing young people for relationships, for marriage and for parenting. The evidence shows that good parenting often depends heavily on the quality of the relationship between the couple. There is a risk that marriage is coming to be seen as a private option, not necessarily to be publicly supported. Whilst it is true that many parents who are unmarried, or on their own, provide stable and loving homes for their children, nonetheless there is a clear need for society to advocate that parents make not just a conscious and public commitment to their children, but to one another.

Secondly, there is education. The role of schools in passing on values is secondary to the home, but is real nonetheless. It is striking that there is a great deal of discussion now about our schools is to find fulfilment: How this is done is not easy. In his lecture he draws on the work of the philosopher Peter Singer and advocates an approach to the moral life founded on reason, based on the recognition that we find ourselves as part of a larger universe of meaning in which other people have claims on us. At a time when appeals to authority of any kind are resisted, this is a particularly valuable approach. Indeed, even when the legitimacy of authority is not questioned, an appeal to reason has great force. St Thomas Aquinas gave the following advice to fellow teachers of the church. He wrote that we must:

. . . instruct those who are listening so they will be brought to an understanding of the truth envisaged. Here one must rely on arguments which probe the root of the truth and make people know how what is said is true; otherwise, if the master decides the question simply by using sheer authorities, the hearer will certainly be left in no doubt that such and such is the case, but he will acquire no knowledge and understanding and will go away empty.

When commonly accepted sources of moral authority are unavailable we are thrown back on our reason, on our knowledge and on our capacity to reflect and to think. There can however be a fear of thinking. Fundamentalism has its root in a fear of the search for understanding. As a Christian I believe that when we argue and debate, respecting and listening to one another, we honour God who gave us the gifts of our minds to think and to draw near him. It takes courage and humility to listen to arguments with which we disagree. But we have nothing to fear from the truth. In an exploration of what is needed for human flourishing there is a profound logic and rationality to the gospel precepts. They speak of what it is to be human, and have authority for that reason alone.

I would then turn to our visitor and say to her that whatever is done in the family home, and whatever is done by the schools to cultivate spiritual and moral vitality, it is all either strongly reinforced, or seriously undermined by the media. Their influence, and therefore their responsibility, is growing all the time.

In her journey through our society, she will have perceived the immense influence of the media, with many homes boasting multiple TV sets and increasing access to the Internet. The thirst for information is almost insatiable. I would like to tell our visitor that we are aiming for a more responsible media, guided above all by the respect for truth. There are those who see the media as just another consumer good, whose function is no more than to give individuals what they want, and not necessarily to serve their needs as citizens — such as for information, for education, for shared experiences and common knowledge. In fact, precisely because it has such a powerful influence in shaping values and beliefs, the media — both broadcasting and the press — has a social role which requires a framework of moral values.

Those responsible for the media operate in moral space and are inevitably promoting some values or others. There is no value-free position, and they therefore have a moral responsibility for what they promote through what they say and do. By the same token, as consumers of the media, we are all affected by what we read and see, and we can influence what is produced by what we choose to buy or to watch. We too have a duty to discriminate.
Lastly, I would say to our patient visitor, that there is a heavy burden of responsibility on those in positions of leadership in our society. It is remarkable, and wholly to the good, that the language of ethics is now being talked about more often in politics, in business, and in the running of all kinds of organisations. But it is, of course, one thing to adopt the language of moral standards, and quite another to try to live up to them.

I profoundly believe that leaders in all walks of life, whether in business, politics or the media, local or national, have a role in giving an example and in articulating a vision for the people they lead and influence. They have to judge what it is in others to which they will appeal. Do they appeal to the best, the noblest in people, to their generosity and capacity for sacrifice, to their desire to be open to others? Or do they appeal to the worst in people, to their greed, their selfishness, to their fears and prejudices? Do they encourage the good in each of us or exploit the bad? The kind of society we become in large measure depends on the answers.

`Well, I see,' our visitor might say after a suitably dramatic pause. 'I can understand the importance of all these factors in the moral and spiritual regeneration of your society. But I have one last question before I leave you. You spoke of the need for leaders to have a vision. You are a religious leader. What is your vision of the future?'

**An agenda for the third millennium**

First, it is for a society which places the value of each human life centre stage. Life is a gift from God, and as such it must be treasured. To reduce life to a commodity is to deny its true value. I would be loath to think that our visitor might go away thinking that our society would assess her value simply on her earning power, or her usefulness to the system. Each person is unique because they have that gift of life; I would like to reassure our visitor that as a society our aim would be to protect life in all its stages. Life itself is a value.

I would then add that one of the fruits of the new anthropology I have advocated will be a deeper recognition of our common identity as human beings. Our visitor has travelled through a society undergoing extraordinary and rapid change. Insecurity and uncertainty are everywhere. At every level of society, people are asking to what do they belong, where do they find a sense of who they are. Is it in the family, or as a member of the local community, or as an employee of an organisation? Or is it in a larger setting, as an inhabitant of a town or city, a region or a country, or as a member of a larger European society? At all levels barriers are coming down, distinctions are being blurred.

I would hope we can discover a new model of citizenship which both acknowledges the importance of all these layers of loyalty and obligation, and yet makes them all subordinate to the bond we have with the other person simply as a fellow human being.

Many markets have already gone global. So must values. The Catholic Church can and must use its universality to serve humanity by reinforcing the message of global interdependence, to give a voice to people who suffer in any part of the world, and to promote universal human rights and responsibilities. Catholicism is not defined by what it excludes. Its essence is a universal appeal that all may be one in Christ. It is therefore the inescapable duty of every attempt to define an exclusive identity for a group of people or a region or nation based on race, or creed or colour or wealth. The temptation to exclude the outsiders, to erect barriers and to forge a collective identity based on fear and discrimination may well grow in many societies if global economic transformation results in more people finding themselves living in continuing financial insecurity and uncertainty.

My vision is of a society which will nourish the spiritual, in which we each take the time to stop, to listen and to respond to that call of the Spirit in our own hearts. It is also to ask whether in fact God has ever spoken to us? And, if so, should we be heeding what he has said?

My vision is also of a society that will look out for the weak and marginalised, promote freedom and nurture an inclusive solidarity based on the dignity and worth of all its members. I am called to express my concern for the poor throughout the world, to do what I can to combat injustice, to express my solidarity with other people.

In this way, through spiritual renewal and social action, we can develop a keener and more vivid awareness that human fulfilment cannot ultimately be found in isolation from the fulfilment of others. We will see more clearly the truth – that we are bound together in this world as one family, brothers and sisters. Above all, I share that vision of the present Pope so well described in last weekend's Sunday Telegraph: I quote:

> John Paul once declared the cornerstone of his pontificate was 'to explain the transcendent value of the human person'. For him that value is most visible in the gospel, and in the free exchange of human love in marriage, love, like that of God himself, total, faithful, and open to life. Society, he believes, exists to mirror and support such relationships, and economic life should be ordered to that end. There are worse agendas for the third millennium.

The fifteenth Arnold Goodman Charity Lecture was delivered on 28 May 1998. The lecture was hosted by the Charities Aid Foundation, and its title was, 'Searching for purpose: God and the future of our society'.
WHAT SORT ARE YOU?
Self-assessment and St Benedict

LAURENCE MCTAGGART OSB

There is a severe contrast between the Prologue to the Rule of St Benedict and the first chapter. The Prologue is an essay in inspiration, cast as an intimate address from abbot to would-be monks. It is full of deceptively simple insights. The first precept it contains is the basis of St Benedict's whole monastic thinking: 'make prayer the first step in anything worthwhile that you attempt.' It is an injunction not just for monks but for all Christians. It is in phrases such as these that the Rule becomes a guide to any person who wants to live a life of religious sanity: 'that through our patience we may be granted some part in Christ's own passion and thus in the end receive a share in his kingdom.' But we are brought down with a bump in the first chapter. It is about the kinds of people who might respond to God's call, and the way they do so. There is an exposition of four kinds of monk: cenobites, anchorites, sarabaites and gyrovagues. The very language is off-putting with its strange terminology. And the vision of how far things can go wrong is disturbing. What is more, a technical treatment of different kinds of monks has little wider appeal. There are reasons, however, for not passing over it as a relic of ancient pre-occupations.

Perhaps the first thing to say is that most of the chapter is not original St Benedict. Much of the Rule is an abbreviation of a far longer treatise known as the Rule of the Master. There is no way of knowing who this Master was. Some people think it was Benedict as a young man. There is something in this. The Rule of the Master is a curious blend of poetic imagery and pedantic over-regulation, such as one might expect from a religious genius not yet mature. St Benedict in our Rule, takes over much of the Master's writing. There are subtle changes that reveal a different vision, and show us the traditional Benedict of human insight that we know so well. Much of the treatment of the Master is motivated by abbreviation, however, and this accounts for the rather 'bitty' feel of some of the chapters. In the case of chapter one, we have even more extensive editing of an ancient source, in the writings of St Cassian, who is himself adapting and shortening a letter of St Jerome. This prompts the question, why did St Benedict bother? He could simply have referred his monks to the passages in question, which they would have heard read out regularly in the church at Matins or before Compline or in the refectory at meals. For ancient writers, copying the work of another into your own without attribution was a sign of respect, not intellectual theft. Benedict had an immense respect for those who had gone before him. At one or two points he refers to 'this holy Rule'. But, balancing his healthy and reasonable assessment of the value of his own work is the sense of the greatness of his heritage. In the last chapter, he explains that the Rule is only an easy one for beginners, and that if we want to do better than this minimum, we should read Cassian and Bsoil and others. It is exactly what he demands of the abbot: to give the strong something to strive for, without giving the weak occasion for despair.

First, then, are the cenobites. 'These are the ones who are based in a monastery and fulfill their service of the Lord under a Rule and an abbot.' The cenobites are thus the type that St Benedict is aiming to legislate for, and are easily characterized by the twofold constraints of the Rule and its lawful interpreter. At the end of the chapter, St Benedict refers to them as the 'strongest kind', presumably because of this double stranded lifeline. The word 'cenobite' comes from two Greek terms, and means 'one who lives a common life'. The inspiration for this lifestyle comes from the accounts of the Apostles of the primitive church in Jerusalem. 'All who shared the faith owned everything in common; they sold their goods and possessions and distributed the proceeds among themselves according to what each one needed...they shared their food gladly and generously.' Traditionally, there is a tension in the idea of monks living in a coenobium, because the word 'monk' comes from a Greek word meaning 'alone'. This alone-ness can refer to seeking God in solitude, or to seeking nothing but God. In either case having people around can be a severe hindrance. But it is for this reason that St Benedict called the cenobites the 'strongest kind'. Joan Chittister makes the point strongly in her commentary on the Rule: 'Holiness has something to do with the way we live our community lives and our family lives and our public lives as well as the way we say our prayers...living life alone is nowhere near as searing of our souls as living it with others.' (The Rule of Benedict: Insights for the Ages, p 31.)

The cenobite is strong therefore because on the one hand he has people to rub up against and keep him on his toes, and on the other because he has
people to serve in the spirit of Christ. As St Basil put it succinctly to a group
who claimed that hermits were the only real monks, 'whose feet do you wash?'
It is not always easy to see communal life as a set of God-given opportunities
rather than a burden. One of the most effective strategies of survival in
monastic life is to make a joke of some of the incomprehensibly dual and
hurtful things that can happen by calling them 'points of growth'. As with
much satire, it is actually true, but not easy to believe. In this we can see one
of the ways that the coenobium can be abused in the name of good monasticism.
Sometimes it seems as if the brethren really are there to test one's vocation.
Cenobites can, by virtue of the fact that they live in a loving community,
behave towards one another with a roughness that verges on the inhuman.
This can be simply because we can get away with it, but there can sneak in an idea
that 'they have to put up with me'. That is the wrong way round: you are there
to wash their feet. St Benedict is after the same issue in his chapters on mutual
obedience and on the good zeal. 'All members of the community should be
obedient to each other in the sure knowledge that this way of obedience is the
one that will take them straight to God ... By following this path they try to be
the first to show respect to one another with the greatest patience in tolerating
weaknesses of body or character.' Such respect, and the confidence that it
brings us all together to eternal life, is a measure of successful coenobitism. The
weaknesses of body or character. Such respect, and the confidence that it
forms in, the family life are obvious. The strength of a family that lives
together in love and mutual respect is as obvious as the depth of the pain when
it goes wrong. The faith of the monk in God's call to this particular community
of, occasionally rather difficult, people and circumstances is a mirror of the act
of faith contained in the marriage vows for richer and for poorer, in sickness
and in health.

The second kind of monk is the anchorite, or hermit; the true
solitary man of prayer. St Benedict started life as a hermit, on the edge of a
monastic community whose abbot sponsored him and provided for his food.
Benedict became a community man as the price of his success as a hermit; so many people wanted to live with him to learn the way he did.
Benedict became a community man as the price of his success as a hermit; so
many people wanted to live with him to learn the way he did. But one of the
second-generation monks at his monastery of Monte Cassino tells us that he
would regularly retreat into a solitary state for periods of time. Historically,
maybe most of the first monks started as hermits on the edge of settlements
until St Antony pioneered the colonisation of the Egyptian desert and near
complete solitude. Despite this fact, and the heavy praise given in monastic
literature to the eremitical life, St Benedict insists that proper hermits should
start life in the coenobium. The anchorite's vocation, 'is not the result of the first
fervour so often experienced by those who give themselves to a monastic
way of life. On the contrary, they have learnt well from everyday experience
with the support of many others in a community how to fight against the devil.
Thus they are well trained in the ranks of their brethren before they have the
confidence to do without that support and venture into single combat in the
desert relying only on their own arms and on the help of God . . .

Such a precaution may indeed be a result of St Benedict's own experience.
Not far from his first cave, there was a hermit famous for his devotion to the
solitude of his cell; a devotion manifested to all by the fact that he had chained
himself to the wall so that he could not get out. Legend has it that St Benedict
sent a message to this paragon: let no chain hold you but the love of Christ'.
The remark is so Benedictine that it may well be historical. The Rule's caution
about hermits comes from a keen sense of the value of eremiticism, and of how
this can mislead people into trying it. There are plenty of wrong reasons for
becoming a hermit. A cenobite might be weary of the difficulties of his life. St
Benedict makes no bones about these difficulties. The passage just quoted
describes monastic life as a military struggle against the devil. The disillusioned
cenobite, for whom monastic life has become a military struggle with the
brethren, may well be drawn to apparently simpler solitary combat. But
Benedict believes he would not be able to survive on his own, if he is already
having difficulty within the protected context of a community. He is not
unlike an adolescent rebel who can show his parents how grown up he is only
if they still provide the love and support against which to rebel. Hence St
Benedict uses some rather ambiguous terms in praise of the hermit. They have
learnt well and are 'well trained'. They now have 'the confidence to do
without support and can rely on their own arms'. To call a cenobite self
reliant is not entirely complimentary. Most monks would draw back from
describing themselves as well trained or confident in their monastic integrity.
What is more, the motivation for a hermit existence has to be very clear. Van
Zeller expresses it finely in his commentary: 'the element of flight should be
secondary; the dominant element will be pursuit'. (The Holy Rule, p 26.) That
is, pursuit of a life of solitude with God which he alone has called them to.
Simple preference for being alone, or impatience with the demands of others
are irrelevant and misleading. The cenobite who makes himself a hermit
within his own coenobium is in no better state. It can be done in so
many ways. You can hive off your prayer, sitting in choir with the hood up,
pursuing an individual path to God. One can resist the intrusion of other
monks, or externs into our comfortable vicinity of stillness or repose. To deny
someone the privacy of silence is the same crime as depriving them of
companionship when that is needed. Or individuals can be pushed away by the
community; a particular irritating habit, or even a notorious set of faults can
lead to involuntary isolation. It is rare for any particular pair of monks never
to speak to each other, and generally wise when they don't! The most damaging
way to force another monk into eremitism is by refusing to take them
seriously as brethren, as monks, as Christians. So-and-so never comes to
Matins, another never signs up for jobs; he always hogs the newspapers, while
that one is always telling tales to the abbot. St Benedict's warning about
the true kind of hermitage is the other side of his praise of coenobitism.
It is, after all, those with the dirtiest feet who need most encouragement to
come to the water.

It is worth dwelling on this ambiguity because here there are close points
of contact with life in a modern state. There are many hermits in the western world today. Esther de Waal puts it thus: 'Because of old age and the greater length of life, or because of divorce, marriage break-up, financial failure, economic dislocation, more and more people are alone today. It is then above all that we need this assurance that we can stand on our own feet yet also simultaneously be reminded that we can do nothing without God’s help.' (A Life-giving Way, p 13.) Such a way of life differs from the life of the hermit because by and large it is not chosen. But it can be accepted in the spirit of the Rule, as a blessed path to God. Every vocation requires an act of faith that the life-situation which comes upon us is indeed a way to God for us. The suffering of a bereaved spouse or the children of a broken marriage cannot be underestimated any more than St Benedict underestimates the difficulty of the monk’s single combat with the devil. Nor can it, or should it, be alleviated by religious ‘consolation’. There is, however, no reason to see such hardship as a curse: God is still with us, fighting for us. To think of oneself as called to a lonely, broken existence for a time is not to sweep away the pain, but is the way to keep hoping against hope.

Another class of involuntary eremitism is forced upon nearly all of us by the conditions of modern life. Once upon a time, you could go into a shop, pick what you wanted, pay for it and have a chat. This is in contrast to the new, efficient, pleasant but utterly dead facility of visiting virtual shops on the Internet and receiving goods by next day delivery. We become hermits of the supermarket. Nobody is remotely interested in the checkout girl as a person, and she is not interested in you. There is nothing human in the exchange of goods and money. Her part could be taken by a robot with no difference from an interface between machines. You can see it very clearly in supermarkets. Nobody is remotely interested in the checkout girl as a person, and she is not interested in you. There is nothing human in the exchange of goods and money. Her part could be taken by a robot with no difference from an interface between machines. You can see it very clearly in supermarkets.

Having dealt with the two approved versions of monasticism, St Benedict moves on to the two aberrations. The first of these are given the name ‘sarabaites’. There are almost as many theories as to what language this word comes from, and what it means in that language, as there are commentaries on the Rule. Perhaps it is derived from the Arabic word ‘sarab’, meaning rebellious. But it is clear what the sarabaites are, despite the mysterious name. They have been through no period of trial under a Rule with the experienced guidance of a teacher. . . . Their standards are still those of the secular world . . . their tonsure is a lie before God himself . . . Any precept they think up for themselves and then decide to adopt they do not hesitate to call holy. Anything they dislike they call inadmissible. This is strong condemnation indeed. It is important to limit its scope, however. Benedict does not expect his monks to become black clothed machines, following a path preordained by the abbot and the Rule. There are plenty of provisions for monks to speak out, or to question the orders they are given. Perhaps the most remarkable of these is the instruction that comments offered by visiting monks on the community and its faults are to be welcomed and, if sensible, implemented. The whole community is to be summoned to give advice on important or difficult matters, because ‘it often happens that the Lord makes the best course clear to the youngest.’ In other words, the source of decision, the abbot, is also constrained not to be a sarabait, not to be arbitrary, but to listen to his disciples just as they must listen to him. That goes for anyone with any kind of task or authority in a community or family or workplace. This then establishes the context in which grievances or injustices or simple idiocies can be raised and dealt with in the spirit of humble and mutual obedience.

The criticism of the sarabaites is not so much what he does as why he does it. In the words of Thomas Becket in T.S. Eliot’s play, ‘those who serve the greater cause may make the cause serve them, still doing right.’ (Murther in the Cathedral, Faber, p 47.) Or as the St Meinrad monk Kurt Stasiak puts it, ‘where there is a will, it is theirs.’ (American Benedictine Review, No 47, p 304.) There is, or course, nothing wrong in doing something right because you enjoy doing it. But there is much wrong in selecting what to do on the sole grounds of what you like. Such leads inevitably to an unstable existence, and the using of people and things to serve our own ends. Those ends are probably good: good for us.

Another monastic writer gives a good example: ‘Wouldn’t you like to call the office and tell them you’re sick today? Sick of work. Wouldn’t you like to pack your bags and get away from the screaming kids and the house that needs cleaning or the lawn that needs cutting? Oh for the life of a sarabait!’ (Tvedten: A Share in the Kingdom, p 19.) It is a confusion of freedoms. There is a kind of freedom which is great for me, but which enroaches on other people’s freedom. Suiting oneself may be a good option in the short run, but in taking it we impoverish our community or family of the very things that we actually need to keep us going. In a selfish world, no-one ends up happy for long. There is, however, another kind of freedom which finds its expression in mutual obedience, in washing feet. This is a freedom from the immediate needs of our own and a realisation in faith of the presence of Christ in the brethren. It is this kind of freedom that enables parents to make, out of love and often without thought, such sacrifices for their children.

The most dangerous kind of sarabait is the religious variety. It is hard to spot such tendencies in oneself, though often more easy with others. In his book Tuning Into Grace, Andre Louf speaks effectively about the ‘hardened righteous’ who are in an even worse situation than hardened sinners. Do you follow Christ because he will lead you to heaven, ov because you love him? Do you go to church because that is what you must do, in your eyes and that of the parish, or because you know that without participating in Christ’s sacrifice you
are nothing? It is usually straightforward to see that talk of the spirit rather than the letter of the Rule can become sarabaitical, but less obvious that the letter can obliterate the spirit and become an end in itself. The virtue of obedience is not found in doing the action that is ordered, but in how we receive the order. The same goes for the every day constraints upon us, demands of family, friends and colleagues. Done willingly out of love, they are full of grace. Done for ourselves, they are sometimes even destructive.

The last kind of monks, the gyrovagues, are so loathsome to St Benedict that he does not dwell long on them, and nor shall we. These people ‘are always on the move, they never settle to put down the roots of stability.’ Gyrovagues, in the ancient world, were not easy to distinguish from ordinary travellers. For a long period of history, monasteries were the only places along a journey where one could stay, and large numbers of guests would come and go. Among these were a kind of ‘holy tramps’ who could profess total poverty by sponging on the open hospitality of the community until such time as it looked as though they would have to do some work. The normal custom was that after about three days one was expected to give a hand. Then they up sticks off to the next free meal and lodging. One can see how this type of person would be so irritating to a stable monk such as St Benedict. Nor is it hard to see the applications today. The refusal to contribute to a family or community, the abuse of home as a base for going to more interesting places, the overlooking of inconvenient duties or tasks, are all features of the gyrovague. So is any tendency to put members of a ‘wider community’ before the immediate needs of the actual community, to put friends before family, and self before friends. Joan Chittister, once again, paints the picture vividly: ‘they talk high virtue and demand it from everybody but themselves . . . they live off a community but they are never available when the work of maintaining it is necessary.’ (The Rule of Benedict: Insights for the Ages, p 35.) Perhaps, like me, you can come up quite quickly with a list of ‘gyrovagues I know’. But that is to be a gyrovague yourself.

Such a point brings us back to the purpose of the chapter on the kinds of monks. It is a set of blueprints for our own lives. If we just list rules and criteria that tell us we are good monks, or good Christians, like Nissan cars on a production quality checklist, then we lose the human element of the Rule. To do such assessments is itself a sign of sarabatism, manifest in a ‘bitter spirit . . . which creates a barrier to God’s grace and opens the way to the evil of hell’ (RSB, ch 72.) Again and again, St Benedict makes allowance for created individuality, from a refusal to regulate for private prayer to the provision of an alternative for those who dislike fish. The first chapter is meant to prompt the question, ‘What sort am I?’ Everyone is part cenobite, part anchorite, part sarabite and part gyrovague. And this is not limited to monks; the descriptions hold true of anyone who responds to the call of Christ in baptism. The different kinds of monks describe different human characteristics which are present in differing measures in different people. Just as important as ‘Do I do it?’ is ‘Why do I do it?’ and ‘What does doing it for that reason do to me and to the others?’ Armed with St Benedict’s simple fourfold taxonomy, we can apply a flexible and balanced set of judgements to our observance of the Rule, that sets one rule in the context of another.

As a simple demonstration of this in action, I offer here a brief examination of conscience based on the four kinds of monks.

**KINDS OF MONKS – KINDS OF CHRISTIANS**

**Cenobites**
- Am I grateful for the life God has given me?
- Do I try to see him working in all circumstances, however small?
- Do I remember his love each moment?
- In what ways do I fail to contribute to my family, parish or local community?
- Do I expect too much of other people?

**Hermits**
- Do I rely on my own strength too much?
- Do I make good use of God’s help in prayer and the sacraments?
- Do I cut myself off from people in need?
- Are there people I fail to try to get on with, or have written off?
- Do I treat everyone I encounter as another human person, a child of God?

**Sarabites**
- Are there any moral duties that I know I draw back from?
- Are there any teachings of the church I prefer to ignore?
- In what ways do I suit myself rather than others?
- Is my religion really part of my life? Is it for the sake of God?
- What am I prepared to sacrifice in order to be holy?

**Gyrovagues**
- Do I get discouraged by the difficulties of Christian life?
- Do I fail to take others as they are?

*St Benedict says, ‘and finally, never lose hope in God’s mercy.’*
WOULD DEBT RELIEF MAKE THE WORLD'S POOR RICHER? AND ITS RICH POORER?

MIKO GIEDROYC (W76)

On October 17/18, Jonathan Ruffer (Ruffer Investment Management), Philip Parham (FCO, Washington), Gregory Kronsten (Economists for Africa, WestLB) and I (European Equity Research, Deutsche Bank) gave a private seminar for the Ampleforth Community on the subject of poor country debt forgiveness, at the invitation of Abbot Timothy Wright. The purpose of the seminar was to provide the information and technical knowledge to analyse the question whether rich creditor countries should try to reduce poverty in poor debtor countries by writing off part or all of their external debt. What follows are my own views on the subject and not necessarily those of my three colleagues or my employer.

For the last eighteen years I have been an investment analyst. We investment analysts are the General Practitioners of capitalism. Drawing on our theoretical training and our experience, and usually more on the latter than the former, we should be able to look at any asset, be it company, car, licence to broadcast or sporting talent, and on the basis of questioning and technical testing to provide a view of its future economic health and a remedy to improve it.

While my experience is wide, both geographically and in terms of asset type, I am not a poor country debt expert and my knowledge of African politics, history and culture is superficial. Furthermore the question of poor country debt relief is the most complex I have ever encountered in financial analysis. I am therefore painfully aware of my inadequacy in this area. If the reader is well informed about the subject he should move on and read more weighty analysis. If, like myself four months ago, the reader is only slightly acquainted with the issues, then this article may at least serve as a primer.

The Poor Country Debt Fiasco

A large proportion of the world’s population suffers from very low income. In plain English, it is poor. In the world today there is a staggering dispersion of income between nations. A country is classified by the World Bank (WB) as high income (HI, or rich) if its GNP (annual gross national product, or total income) per head exceeds $10,000 or so. It is classified as low income (LI, or poor) if its GNP per head falls short of a level just below $1000 and as middle income (MI) if it falls between the two. This means that income per head for an average rich country (HIC) is some 40 times higher than that for an average poor country (LIC). Currently super-rich Switzerland’s is around 400 times higher than that of super-poor Mozambique’s, and I have read somewhere that 200 years ago the corresponding multiple between the income of the world’s richest and poorest nation might have been closer to 5 times. Because of a number of technical issues to do with national income accounting, most notably the fact that the foreign exchange rates of poor countries tend to be depressed, the statement that a Swiss earns 400 times more than a Mozambican does not translate directly into as many bowls of rice, to use Maoist imagery, but as an order of magnitude it is not misleading.

The dispersion of incomes within nations, rich and poor, is even greater than that between nations, and although I have never seen it statistically proved, I would bet that income dispersion is greater within poor countries than within rich (the fact that many leaders of poor countries figure among the world’s mega rich strongly suggests that this is the case).

All this means that to be poor in a poor country at the end of the second millennium is to be very, very poor indeed. The WB’s simplest measures of poverty are its ‘International Poverty Lines’, the percentages of countries’ populations with income of less than $2 and less than $1 per day respectively. To take some examples from the WB’s recent World Development Report, 85% of Zambia exists below the $1 line, 69% of Uganda, and 63% of Niger, and these are not the worst cases. According to CAFOF, a Zambian teacher’s salary does not even meet half the cost of the food requirements for an average family. Christian Aid says that there are more than 400,000 people with AIDS in Tanzania, and by the year 2000 there will be more than 2 million who are HIV-positive. In Mozambique fewer than 40% of the population have access to any kind of health care at all. Oxfam estimates that in Africa as a whole one out of every two children doesn’t go to school. As a wise man has put it, ‘poverty statistics are people with the tears wiped off’.

Most of the world’s LICs are severely indebted and are to be found in sub-Saharan Africa, and most of sub-Saharan Africa, with the notable exception of South Africa and members of its customs union, is severely indebted. To discuss debt forgiveness and the economic outlook for SSA is to a very great extent to discuss the same thing. At the risk of exhausting the reader with more acronyms, I will henceforth refer to sub-Saharan Africa without South Africa and its customs union members as SSAx.

The IMF/WB’s current framework for addressing the finances and economies of severely indebted LICs is called the HIPC (Highly Indebted Poor Countries) Initiative. The total GNP for all 41 countries embraced by the HIPC programme is around $200bn, with total exports at about half that level. The total present value of their debt obligations is around $220bn. By my calculations their annual actual debt service is around $20bn, as opposed to their scheduled debt service which is around $260bn. $10bn may not at first sight appear a crushing burden, but it should be remembered that most of these economies are so depressed as not to be able to provide basic services for their populations. For example, for all HIPC countries taken together actual debt service payments are of the same order of magnitude as state expenditure on
health and education combined. Or, to take a country example, actual debt service in Tanzania is a staggering 30% of total government expenditure. In short, 3% of not enough is a lot.

Why it Exists

How has this extraordinary situation, whereby the world's poorest countries are also the most indebted in relative terms, come about? There are three possible explanations: either too much money was lent to them in the first place, or the interest on the debt proved more onerous than expected, or the countries' subsequent economic performance fell below expectations. The latter reason is by far the most important, but let us review them each in turn.

It is fashionable among doves (those who wish to take a lenient attitude towards SILICs and forgive their debt) to invoke the first reason, and then to blame the commercial bankers of the oil crisis era for leading the charge to lend money to poor countries. After the first oil price hike of 1973 and the subsequent recession (say the doves), a home had to be found for the oil producers' savings surplus and with no demand in the industrialised world, bankers cruised the Third World like drug pushers, offering lethally addictive money to poor countries. After the first oil price hike of 1973 and the subsequent recession (say the doves), a home had to be found for the oil producers' savings surplus and with no demand in the industrialised world, bankers cruised the Third World like drug pushers, offering lethally addictive debt at apparently low rates of interest to naive takers.

While there is a grain of truth in this story, it is no more than a grain. The fact is that as recently as the late 1970s there was still faith in the whole idea of state-driven development in the Third World, funded by debt and aid. Bankers were hopping onto a bandwagon already well populated with multilateral institutions (the IMF, the World Bank, the regional development banks), academics and consultants, rich country governments and indeed private corporations. To this consensus the banks added their own misguided idea, that international lending was underwritten by the fact that countries can never go bankrupt (an amazing idea to espouse given that 3000 years of recorded human history is full of infamous instances of kingdoms, empires and republics bankrupt). To this consensus the banks added their own misguided idea, that international lending was underwritten by the fact that countries can never go bankrupt (an amazing idea to espouse given that 3000 years of recorded human history is full of infamous instances of kingdoms, empires and republics bankrupt).

The second point is also frequently invoked: that the huge rises in dollar and world interest rates in the early 1980s and the strength of the dollar in the mid 1980s were both to blame. Clearly they did not help, given that much poor country debt was and is denominated in dollars. But by my calculations they cannot have added more than a few percentage points of debt burden to a problem which is now measured in hundreds of percent.

No, the reason for SSAx's rampant poverty and its debt mess in particular is the huge extent to which economies have underperformed expectations in the last twenty years. Many of SSAx's economies have shrank in real terms in the last fifteen years, and given population growth of several percentage points per annum that implies catastrophic falls in real per head income. Reasons: economic mismanagement, commodity price weakness, the debt-depression vicious circle and the side-effects of IMF/WB structural adjustment programmes. Let us also review these in turn.

Political miscarriage and economic mismanagement in SSAx is a very well aired topic. It is possible to describe this in clinical economic terms, and talk of oversized public sectors, lax monetary policies, excessively high trade barriers, underinvestment in key areas for productivity (infrastructure, health care, education), and so forth. However these are all manifestations of deeper social and political factors, and less abstract expositions tend to trace SSAx's economic woes to a gravitation towards retrograde styles of government following independence (centralisation of power often in the hands of one man, expansion of the state for its own sake, corruption, nepotism, tribal racism, massive investment in projects to glorify the regime — especially military investment — and consequent starvation of social investment and beggaring of government finances, warmongering, corruption, excessive bureaucracy... all culminating in the flight of domestic savings and a pitiful share of the global private investment budget directed towards the developing world).

Hawks (those who argue against debt relief for poor countries) are fond of using these terms to emphasise the regression of African government in the last thirty years and often associate that regression with the growth of socialism in Africa. For some nations this seems fair. But for most this seems a partial explanation at best.

The fact that commodity prices of key foodstuffs (eg coffee, cocoa) and non-ferrous metals (eg copper) are much, much lower in real terms now than in the late 1970s has greatly contributed to SSAx's impoverishment. The economics of LICs are more closely linked to commodity prices than those of their MI and HI counterparts, because by definition the LI economies are adding less value to those commodities before consuming or exporting them. It is in the nature of commodity prices that over the long term they fall slowly and steadily, reflecting technological progress, but the falls of the 1980s and 1990s have been much more severe. The HIPC countries' terms of trade have more than halved in the last 15 years. Furthermore it is wrong to think of this as sheer bad luck. A key aspect of 1960s and 1970s development thinking was that countries should concentrate on their areas of competitive advantage, thus Germany on machine tools and Zambians on copper. Another misguided and tragic idea, a perfect prison for the country trying to develop! As all the LICs furiously invested in the production of their respective commodities, egged on by development banks, rich countries' aid agencies, bankers and all the rest of them, they guaranteed the future glut which would kill prices.

Let us now turn to the debt-depression vicious circle. Debt can be nasty stuff if left unserviced. Ten seconds with a decent calculator will show that a debt doubles in size every seven years if its interest rate is 10%pa and unpaid interest is allowed to accrue. As SSAx debt started to default on interest payments in the early 1980s and unpaid interest started to accrue, the overall burden of debt started to swell.
Doves usually argue that the growing debt itself became a cause of economic underperformance by becoming one half of a vicious circle (higher interest payments thus lower vital investment and more poverty thus more debt default thus even higher interest payments etc.). This is clearly a valid point: an external debt burden not only diverts funds from vital investment areas (health, education, infrastructure), but of itself is a deterrent to potential investors and ties up key government personnel, who in smaller countries particularly are in short supply, in debt negotiations. Whether the debt burden itself is a cause of economic underperformance is clearly a critical question to address in deciding whether debt relief is a good thing, and we shall return to this in the last section. For the moment, I would merely observe that the vicious circle requires the HIPCs' actual interest payments of around $10bn to be growing and by my reckoning this has not been the case in real terms in the 1990s.

This implies, by the way, that most of the HIPCs' debt has effectively been written off already. The figure of total indebtedness quoted above, $220bn, is net of relief already officially granted by creditors; if all unpaid interest had been allowed simply to accrue then the figure might be as high as $300bn (a pure guess as I've never seen that figure officially released). The HIPCs currently pay about $10bn a year in servicing. The market value of their entire stock of outstanding external debt could be as high as $100bn but would probably be closer to $50bn. De facto, around three-quarters of the HIPCs' debt has already been forgiven — or perhaps it would be more accurate to say lost — by the richer lending countries. This fact in no way weakens the case for forgiving the remaining quarter as well. It merely puts the HIPC debt fiasco, and the claims of brutal exploitation by the richer world, in a bit of perspective.

Finally it is argued that the doses of economic medicine, the structural adjustment programs which the IMF/WB have been meting out in SSAx since 1981, have added to the economic woes of the countries involved, and this is of course true. Any economic change involves dislocation and thus cost. In Eastern Europe it has been quite typical for economies to have two or three years of negative growth after swallowing their economic medicine before starting to grow. Many analysts go further and argue that the medicine is too strong to be given to the poorest countries, as opposed to those of Eastern Europe, and has been more harmful than the underlying condition. I have had conversations with relief agency (NGO) analysts who testify that IMF/WB 'neo-classical' economic and financial objectives (low inflation, low trade barriers, balanced budgets, state expenditure cuts, privatisation, etc), have literally shredded the fibre of government in SSAx, and that as a result many countries which twenty years ago could point proudly to workable infrastructure and universal basic health care and education can no longer do so. To my mind the validity of this charge against structural adjustment programmes, that the medicine is more harmful than the disease, is the single most important issue in the debt relief debate and we shall return to it in the last section too.

In summary, the HIPCs' debt burden and poverty are principally the result of massive economic underperformance in the last twenty years. This is partly the fault of local government, but the rich nations of the world have played no small part by egging the poor countries on to overproduce commodities, by allowing the debt burden to grow to unmanageable proportions and by forcing the countries to swallow medicine that they were too weak to absorb.

How to Reduce Poverty

Your income can be raised in two ways: you can be given money by others, or you can generate it yourself. This is as true for countries as it is for individuals.

A country's income can be raised by external aid, or by economic growth. The NGOs (British examples are CAFOD, Oxfam, etc), the unsung heroes of poverty alleviation, have shown that in the very short term aid can be used to alleviate poverty by marshalling and distributing necessities (food, medicine, etc) in a way that intelligently negotiates the institutional terrain of the local economy and gets those necessities to the needy. They have also shown themselves responsible and creative users of public money: for example, there are plenty examples of successful education and health programs in LICs managed on an ongoing basis by NGOs. An experienced Tanzanian businessman recently told me that the best run local business he'd seen in his country was a hospital which had been built and managed by an American NGO.

In most other contexts, however, aid has become an increasingly dirty word. A growing body of research shows that cash transferred to LIC states, even if nominally earmarked for specific purposes, is substantially wasted. This should not be too surprising. Economics is merely the generalisation of individual behaviour, and we all know that a person whose income is enhanced by another will eventually take the increment for granted. The proportion of rich country GDP devoted to aid has been falling consistently for over a decade, and general cynicism about its efficacy has encouraged this. In addition, however, the desire of rich country electorates to raise personal income via tax cuts has played a role as has the end of the Cold War, in which aid was used as a political bargaining chip. Meanwhile donor countries have tended to target an increasing proportion of aid through NGOs and into specific and separately accounted projects.

Thus in any context other than the short term, it would seem that the only way to address poverty (i.e get richer) is to grow the economy, and hope that the overall increase in national income will be sufficiently widely distributed to benefit the poor as well as the rich. Unfortunately this is not always so in the short run, as economic growth is led by enterprise growth which in poorer countries usually showers the owners of those enterprises with excess profits. In the medium term, however, it is unusual in any but the largest...
economies, which are effectively groups of separate country-type economies (eg Brazil), for the benefits of growth to be dispersed throughout the economy. To say that economic growth is the only way to reduce poverty in the medium and long term is almost tautologous, because economic growth means raising income. And yet the replacement of the question ‘how do we help the LIC poor?’ by ‘how do we attract LIC economic growth?’ is by no means universal in the debt relief debate.

How a poor country becomes richer is no secret any more. In the modern world, where such a large part of it is rich, it can take as little as fifteen years for a LIC to become convincingly middle income. The history of Everest ascents is a vivid parallel. The first nation to achieve industrial status (the UK), like the first successful Everest expedition, did it very slowly and haltingly, nervously edging up into terrifying new territory. The next (Germany and the US) were able to follow in the UK’s footsteps and it took them 50 years instead of 100. Now, with the pins already knocked into the mountainside you can run effortlessly up. Extending the Everest parallel to the ridiculous, it is as if all the previous ascenders of Everest were still at the summit, calling down advice and sending down ropes to the latest climbers.

To move from low income to middle income status quickly all a country has to do is make itself attractive for foreign (inward) investment. All it has to do is create the right local business environment and capital, always well informed and always willing to take risks to get good returns, will find its way to the country. There is a tendency to think of foreign investment in terms of Ford, Unilever or Sony building flagship plants. Actually there are at least two other kinds of foreign investment and, normally speaking, they will have found their way to the country years before the major multinationals build new plants. The first kind is repatriated savings, capital owned by citizens or ex-citizens of the country who have taken their savings out of the country in response to bad times (this is called ‘capital flight’). For obvious reasons it is very difficult to know exactly how much money has fled the HIPCs but it is almost certainly of the same order of magnitude of the foreign indebtedness of those countries. The best current example of repatriating previously flown savings is in Uganda, where the Asian community which was hounded out by Amin in the early 1970s is returning and reinvesting fast. For example, the two largest Asian-owned conglomerates have returned to their original owners and are investing in scale. The second kind is so-called portfolio investment, whereby foreign investment funds (pension funds, mutual funds, insurance funds, etc etc) buy securities (bonds and equities) in the target country, be they quoted or unquoted shares in local companies or private debt issued by them. Although this is technically a less direct route to investment than paying local contractors to build plant and equipment, it is actually a much quicker way to get money invested. And given that one Western investment institution alone, Fidelity, has funds under management amounting to 2-3 times the total debt and GDP of all the HIPCs together, it can be seen that, as for capital repatriation, portfolio investment alone has enough muscle to rebuild SSAx. In the wake of capital repatriation and portfolio investment will come Ford, Unilever and Sony, but not alone; a whole host of medium-sized multinationals, their suppliers among them, will come too.

The beauty of inward investment is that it comes from a savings pool which utterly dwarfs the countries which it addresses — and this is true if one takes, the entire developing world, of which the HIPC nations are only a very small part (China alone has an income 2-3 times the size of that of the HIPCs). The developed world needs to take only a slight fancy to a developing country to get inward investment to flow. And when it starts to flow the investment itself is like a rocket booster to the economy: because most of it has to be met in the local market. For example, let us say hypothetically that Zambia, with a GNP of $3bn or so, were to convince a foreign multinational to invest, say, $300m in buying and modernising its state-owned copper businesses over two years. That alone would be an incremental 5% of GDP each year. Knock-on (or ‘multiplier’) effects could take that to 10%. Zambia hasn’t grown at 10% for a great many years.

This hypothetical example, by the way, illustrates the true significance of privatisation in LICs. It not only reduces the size of government and thus the opportunities for state corruption. It not only re-energises state-owned enterprises with new management and technology. It is above all the most elegant way of attracting foreign direct investment, by offering an existing company with an existing market position (see, for example, the acquisition of the largest Tanzanian state-owned brewer by South African brewer SAB – the Tanzanian government is reported to be pleased with its revenue stream from the company now, with SAB happy with its profits after turning the company around).

So, how to attract inward investment? How to get this honey to flow? By providing the environment for private business to make sustainable and growing profits, or, more correctly, by eliminating all the enemies of profit. This an aspiring LIC does by balancing its state budget and thus killing inflation, shrinking its government and thus reducing the overall tax burden and the weight of an inefficient state on productivity, upholding the rule of law and in particular its protection of private property, attacking bureaucracy and corruption at its roots, ensuring the uninterrupted play of competition in the markets for labour, goods and services (in particular by keeping trade barriers to the minimum) and investing in the key productive areas of health care, education/training and infrastructure (in SSAx the water supply is an emphasis). A democratically accountable government usually helps to see that the state holds to these objectives, but note that in the developing world as a whole democracy is not of itself a necessary condition for inward investment and growth. After all, China has a twenty year record of double digit growth and is hardly a model democracy. Similarly it usually helps for a developing country to pursue a peaceful foreign policy, because this cuts military expenditure, war disruption and political risk. China again shows, however, that pursuing a peaceful foreign policy is not a necessary condition for inward
Debt Relief so Far

Debt relief so far has focused on reducing the debt burden of low income countries. The concept of debt relief is not new, but the scale has increased significantly in recent years. The process of debt relief involves a variety of mechanisms, including debt cancellation, rescheduling, and restructuring. The goal is to improve the fiscal situation of affected countries and provide them with the financial space to invest in development.

In the past, debt relief was often achieved through bilateral agreements, such as the Paris Club agreements. These agreements allowed for the temporary rescheduling of debt, which could provide a breathing space for countries struggling with debt repayment. However, the Paris Club agreements were limited in scope and did not address the underlying structural issues that contributed to the accumulation of debt.

The World Bank and the International Monetary Fund (IMF) have also played a significant role in debt relief. They have provided financial assistance to countries in need, often in the form of loans and grants. These funds have helped countries to meet their immediate financial needs and improve their economic stability.

In recent years, the focus has shifted towards a more comprehensive approach, which involves a combination of debt relief and structural reforms. The HIPC (Heavily Indebted Poor Countries) Initiative, launched by the IMF and the World Bank in 1996, aims to achieve a significant reduction in low income countries' debt. The HIPC initiative involves a five-phase process, which includes an assessment of the country's debt situation, the formulation of a debt relief package, the implementation of the package, and the monitoring of the country's economic performance.

The HIPC initiative has been successful in reducing the debt burden of many countries, but it has also been criticized for being too slow and not doing enough to address the underlying structural issues. Critics argue that without structural reforms, debt relief will not be sustainable in the long term.

The debt relief process is complex and requires a concerted effort from all stakeholders, including governments, donors, and international organizations. It is essential to ensure that the relief measures are targeted and effective in helping countries to achieve their development goals.

Conclusion

Debt relief is a critical component of any strategy to help low income countries overcome their debt problems. It is important to continue to explore new mechanisms and approaches to achieve greater debt relief for these countries. The success of debt relief initiatives depends on a combination of factors, including the effectiveness of debt relief measures, the implementation of structural reforms, and the level of support from international partners.
DEBT RELIEF

To forgive or not to Forgive?

Let us now address the arguments for and against debt relief.

- The cons of the debt from the point of view of the HIPCs societies at large (as opposed to their ruling elites) are the fact that interest servicing diverts resources which could potentially be used for beneficial social purposes, that the presence of the debt burden of itself deters inward investment (the 'overhang theory') and that debt negotiations tie up valuable government time. A dove would further argue that the HIPC Program is merely the latest phase in a series of rescheduling initiatives whose very existence demonstrates that each successive phase has been too short-sighted and stingy, that in other parts of the developing world (eg Latin America, Eastern Europe) of greater strategic significance to the West than SSAx there has been greater debt forgiveness and greater economic recovery, that structural adjustment medicine has signally failed and that for SSAx economies which are flat on their backs, some initial investment must be made now in social programs especially to make them even slightly attractive to inward investors and debt forgiveness would provide the resources for that ('pump priming'). Most doves then conclude by saying that the HIPC programme may be the right general framework, but that the extent of forgiveness, the time taken to qualify (nominally six years), the broadmindedness and method of negotiation of the structural adjustment plans (eg including explicitly social criteria, using new means to get civil society to buy into the plans) and the degree of transparency on the part of the creditors, should all be increased.

- The pros of the debt are that its existence gives the multilaterals potential leverage over the debtors' governments to get their houses in order and start attracting inward investment, and that debt servicing diverts resources which could otherwise be used against the interests of society (`. . . [to] squander on corruption, military expenditure or grandiose projects. . .', to use the inflammatory language from one of the IMF's recent bulletins on the HIPC programme). Hawks argue that structural adjustment medicine takes longest to work in the hardest cases, but that it is now starting to work in SSAx and that to backtrack would be to waste over ten years of economic hardship endured while taking the medicine and to encourage moral hazard. They argue that financial rectitude and the supremacy of the rule of law are above all what give rise to economic growth, and that when inward investment flows even slightly pumps do not need to be primed.

Anyone who claims that the answer to the poor country debt problem is obvious is a charlatan, and I shrink from taking one view or the other. Nevertheless I am on balance inclined to the hawkish position and here's why.

The existence of a debt burden is obviously a talking point for a potential inward investor, but I do not believe that the overhang theory, which says that an inward investor will think twice before plunging into a SILIC because the burden of debt will make it likely that the government will somehow have to...
expropriate private property in future to meet the debt obligations, is a significant factor. The fact is that HIPCs countries simply do not pay more than they can currently afford in debt service, and inward investors know that. For what it's worth there seems to be little if any economic support for it, and interviews with businessmen, in person and as reported in newspapers, don't highlight it either.

The possibility that debt forgiveness would free up resources currently tied up in servicing the debt for useful social ends is what drives a lot of the NGOs arguments for forgiveness. For example, CAFOD shows in an elegantly argued paper that if all the HIPCs forgiveness targets were multiplied by about five times (ie the total cost of the programme in terms of debt relief granted to HIPCs were pitched at $50bn rather than $10bn), enough would be made available for HIPCs to hit sensible minimum per head spending targets on education and health care. My problem is that everyone that I've talked to or read on this subject who deals professionally with HIPC governments, apart from NGO officials, is convinced that the majority of such freed resources would not get through to the deserving poor. A government that is set up to handle unexpectedly received cash aid — for that is what debt forgiveness is — is a government that is already providing a good environment for inward investment, in which case it won't need the aid anyway. Meanwhile, even if the IMF language above is somewhat inflammatory, the point is well made, it seems to me. It is not just that the freed resources could be wasted, it is that they could be used against society's interest by reinforcing corruption and funding military ends.

The point about pump priming is stressed by many doves, not just NGOs. The point that inward investment requires the bare minimum in terms of a healthy and basically educated workforce and a functioning infrastructure, a bare minimum which is often not available, is clearly a strong one. But much infrastructure can be built with foreign capital, or indeed by privatising existing facilities to foreign buyers having negotiated the terms of new investment. With a little imagination this could even be extended into some areas of health care and education. It could be that more creative advice from the rich society's interest by reinforcing corruption and funding military ends.

The real question is not whether we have the leverage but whether we are able to use this leverage to achieve policy aims within the debtor countries. Here the doves have their strongest criticisms of the multilaterals, it seems to me. If aid has become a dirty word, so has conditionality. One development guru, I forget which, has put it rather graphically: 'the IMF is like a dentist who swallows IMF medicine in 1986 and which has grown at about 7%pa for 8 years now and is starting to attract serious inward investment from the expatriated Ugandan Asians. Although war and a recent censure by the WB for lack of transparency in privatisation are a worry for investors at present, many analysts expect Uganda's growth to accelerate even from current levels. In
Francophone SSAx, there is also some cause for optimism. Côte d’Ivoire, SSAx’s fourth largest economy, is lined up for HIPC relief in 2001, has had a good deal from the London Club, has been an exemplary adherent to structural adjustment (especially in the area of privatisation) and has grown at 6%pa for four years now. It could well be that the patient had to spend ten years in the chair, that what takes two to three years in, say, a middle income Eastern European country, takes ten in SSAx, and that having invested most of those ten years it makes no sense to back away now.

Where the doves clearly have a strong point is that traditional IMF medicine needs an upgrade to increase its chances of efficacy in poor countries. Most importantly, programmes for economic reform need to be bought into by civil society as a whole to increase their chances of being adhered to by politicians and tolerated by citizens. One NGO analyst pointed out to me that Uganda, the hawks’ star player at present, has been able to do what it’s done partly because its current political configuration involves a great deal of democratic accountability. Thus governance points within current structural adjustments, which cover issues like the independence of the judiciary, the rule of law, the regional decentralisation of power, might need to be extended to address issues of democracy directly. Representatives of civil society need somehow to be included in the negotiations which give rise to the specifics of reform programmes. It goes without saying that civil society cannot be involved unless adjustment programmes become considerably less opaque in general. Similarly social targets, encompassing infrastructure, health and education need to be more of a priority even if it is difficult in some instances to formulate concrete targets. There is plenty of constructive thinking out there as to how to improve structural adjustment programmes and it would be as well to pay attention to it.

To summarise, it seems to me that the HIPC poor’s best chance lies in economic growth led by inward investment. This needs the right business environment, and the structural adjustment plan is the best instrument we have for bringing this environment into being. We should therefore ensure that the creditor world keeps all the leverage it can to make structural adjustment a success, which means not cancelling all poor country debt at once. There is, however, a case for deeper debt relief than the HIPC programme currently envisages because it would not entail loss of leverage, particularly if it can be demonstrated that resources freed up by debt relief really can get through to the poor (if conditionality can be made to work for economic reform, presumably ways can be found to make it work for poverty relief). The doves’ arguments for an upgrade to the standard, somewhat narrowly-based IMF/WB structural adjustment model seem very strong, as does their case for a bolder attitude to targeted aid for those areas of social investment not compatible with private capital investment.

But it is private foreign capital which in my opinion will ultimately prove the poor’s best friend. Thus any policy vis-à-vis the indebted poor countries should be judged on its chances of making them more attractive to inward investment.
LUKE BECKETT OSB

The debts of the poorest countries

One of the moral issues on which all the churches are united is the question of Third World debt. CAFOD and Christian Aid are focusing their educational efforts on the question, and are strongly promoting the idea that the debts of poor countries should be written off, or 'forgiven'. Their campaign is being linked with the approaching millennium and with one of the visionary ideas in the Old Testament, according to which the debts the Israelites owed to each other would be cancelled every 50 years, all land transactions would be reversed so that everyone could return to their family property and a general renewal and return to God would take place throughout society. It's a simple and powerful message, and it seems intuitively right: we are vastly better off than the poor countries of the world. Why should they have to spend large proportions (often more than a quarter) of the money generated by their economies on paying interest on debts to Western banks? Surely the money would be better spent on health care and education.

The argument is a powerful one, yet bankers and others in positions of power and influence seem to disagree. Are they simply being callous and unfeeling, or, to put it in the Biblical terms in which the debate is often framed, 'hard of heart'? The Community was fortunate enough to enjoy a weekend of study on the question recently, led by Miko Giedroyc (W76). We looked at the complexities of the arguments, both economic and moral, and were able to form more considered views of this important current question.

For me, such matters as debt to export ratios were entirely unknown, and even Gross Domestic Product was something that only rang distant bells from schooldays. We were introduced to these ideas in the context of examining the problems of the poorest countries, the so-called HIPCs (Highly Indebted Poor Countries). These countries are mostly in sub-Saharan Africa. The level of poverty in them is frightening. Tanzania, perhaps Africa's poorest country, has a Gross Domestic Product per head of $170 (roughly £100). What this means is the value of all the goods and services produced in the economy in a year averages out at £100 per head. Since this includes food, it is obvious that this is a desperate level of poverty. Yet Tanzania owes foreign banks about $7,500 million, a vast sum, and has to spend nearly a quarter of its precious export earnings on servicing that debt. The case for action seems even stronger when confronted with such statistics as these, and there are plenty of similar stories to be told about other African countries.

What became clear to me as we looked at the issues was that the real problem is not really that of debt. Although important, debt is secondary. The real question is about what can be done to make the poor people in countries like Tanzania better off. That is what needs to happen. Like many other countries, Tanzania experimented with socialist economics in the years after it gained independence. The disastrous results of this are now clear, as they are in so many other parts of the world. The International Monetary Fund and
ought to forgive them. And so I ought, but does this mean that they don't get punished? This reflection is not irrelevant to the question of Third World debt. The view of forgiveness that lies behind the campaign for forgiveness called Jubilee 2000 being run by the churches suggests that forgiveness should simply be granted, irrespective of the mindset of the one being forgiven. After all, Christ died for us while we were still sinners. We did nothing to deserve the forgiveness we obtained in baptism, and which is renewed whenever we go to confession. Such a view of forgiveness looks at the debts of the Third World and sees the suffering that is being caused by the need to service them. It sees the corruption of the regimes that borrowed them, and notices that much of the money was salted away by political leaders into secret Swiss bank accounts. It remembers that the problem of indebtedness began when Western banks were falling over themselves to lend money to the Third World to do something with the money that was flooding in from oil producing countries. It remembers too that the socialist economics which now seem to be one of the reasons for the current dire situation were enthusiastically put forward by Western experts from the World Bank - the same agency that is now calling for austerity measures. The forgiveness that is offered in a spirit of Jubilee will, it is hoped, lead to a change of heart on the part of foreign leaders, who will commit themselves more deeply to the service of their people.

There are other ways of looking at forgiveness, though. To return to the example of the classroom, you may think that the recreant boy needs to be punished so that he can learn how he ought to behave, and that he should only be forgiven if he is really sorry for what he has done and intends not to do it again in the future. An older style of theology used to talk about the need for a 'firm purpose of amendment' and the need to 'avoid the occasions of sin'. Parallel to this, a great modern German theologian, Dietrich Bonhoeffer, warned against what he called 'cheap grace'. We needed to remember that all grace was won for us by Christ's suffering, and so we should not lightly presume forgiveness but should only accept it if we are willing to accept being a follower of the forgiving Christ with all that entails. If we transpose this into economic terms, we go along with the World Bank's policy of only granting remission of debts (and at this point, to be fair to the World Bank, it is worth stressing that there is a scheme for the HIPCs to obtain remission of debt) under rigorous conditions. The poor countries have to follow economic policies which are approved by the World Bank, and will lead them to economic growth and to the ability to solve their own economic problems. They need to have pacific governments free from corruption. The reason why we should not forgive the debts of these countries in their entirety immediately is that their debt obligations give the World Bank the leverage it needs to keep the governments of the poor countries on the straight and narrow. No-one likes austerity measures, and it is easier for governments to keep them in place if there are incentives for them to do so and penalties if they don't. So if you follow this view of forgiveness you will take the view that the World Bank are acting in a reasonable manner, not being harsh and hard hearted. You will think this even if you take the view that details of their policy might be adjusted to make things easier for the poor countries, making it easier for them to qualify for remission, and extending remission to cover more of their debts. (You will, I hope, think the same of a teacher who puts your son in detention for failing to complete some work, telling him to do it in the detention class.)

Forgiveness is here seen as part of a process by which poor countries and their leaders are helped to a better future; part, but not the whole, and needing careful co-ordination with other elements of the process.

This short sketch has not done justice to the quality of the talks we were given by Miko and the others who kindly came up with him. The material that is produced by aid agencies can seem to be either vastly oversimplified or to bristle with technical terms and jargon and to be utterly inaccessible. One of the most valuable results of the weekend was that we were introduced to these technical terms, and went through a number of exercises which enabled us to see how they might apply in real life.
Naim Atteek is an Anglican priest at St George’s Cathedral in Jerusalem. He came to Liverpool a few years ago to share his experience of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict. Afterwards I was naive enough to say that many parts of the Old Testament could easily make one sympathise with the most right wing rabbis. The Promised Land donated in perpetuity by God to be occupied by his Chosen People.

Naim gently said that such a reading missed the whole point of why God chose Israel at all. That God never chooses a people to be a privileged elite occupying land possessively and exclusively. He chooses a people to be an instrument of his justice and compassion. They are more, not less, under his judgment as a result of being chosen. And the real test of whether they occupy the Promised Land faithfully is their care of the vulnerable (the poor, the widows and the orphans) and their treatment of strangers in their midst.

His remarks were salutary. Especially as shortly afterwards the Pope’s letter “The Coming of the Third Millennium” was published calling on us all to make the year 2000 a truly Jubilee Year. The scriptural origins of Jubilee are all to do with God’s justice and compassion in the way land is occupied and administered.

Earth and Land

The Hebrew word eretz translates into English either as earth or as land, depending on context. Earth is communal, undifferentiated territory. Land is territory owned, administered, divided, the subject of history and human affairs. In Scripture, if land is to be administered faithfully it is essential to see it in the context of earth. These two meanings of eretz are two orders of reality. So it can be said ‘You shall not buy or sell land in perpetuity because the earth is the Lord’s and all that dwells in it.’

The same distinction appears in recent Papal Encyclicals, reviving ancient Christian teaching on the nature of ownership. Since all created gifts come from God (however mediated through evolution, human endeavour, markets etc), they are ordered to the common good. That is the underlying reality in which their particular ownership and administration must always be seen. (Not a teaching we often teach or preach or struggle with in our affairs.)

When the people of Israel entered the Promised Land they did so with a conscious intent to be faithful to God’s covenant by owning and administering the land in a just and compassionate way. It was a social revolution consciously other than what they had seen in Egypt and knew of in the other nations. Indeed their fidelity to their one God, Yahweh, demanded a social order which maintained one people, without the severe class distinctions, slavery and injustice of the other nations.

The danger period for any such social revolutions, if they work, is in the second and third generations when the memory of the suffering, endeavour and conscious intent of the pioneers has faded. That is why in the book of Deuteronomy there is a number of pre-entry warnings. And if we now recognise that these warnings were probably written up in the light of later experience, that only gives them added weight.

When you have eaten your fill and have built fine houses and live in them, and when your herds and flocks have multiplied, and your silver and gold multiplied, then do not exalt yourself, forgetting the Lord God who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of slavery . . . Do not say to yourself, ‘My power and the might of my own hand got me this wealth. Remember the Lord your God, for it is he who gives you power to get wealth, that he may confirm his covenant which he made with your ancestors (Deut. 8)

Jubilee

History of course proved more complex than theory anticipated. A farmer would have a bad year and either have to sell some land or get into debt or find himself and family in bonded labour. Or forms of slavery would grow up and start being taken as normal (perhaps as a result of wars or in order to work the mines). Or powerful landowners would seek to ‘add field to field’. If such divisive processes become the norm (like the other nations’) how is the memory of the original intent to be recovered?

They came up with the brilliant idea that once every generation a year would be set aside. Throughout the land a ram’s horn would be blown to open the year, a year of the Lord’s favour. (The ram’s horn, the jobal, gives us our word jubilee.)

In the course of the year people would be required to realise, in practice, three social demands of justice. Land reform, debt release, and the emancipation of slaves. Land reform meant returning land to its original owners (and in fact the price of land was set by the number of harvests remaining until the next Jubilee year). Debt release meant freeing people from the permanent crippling burden of indebtedness. (The sin of usury, named in all the world’s religions as one of the greatest sins before God, is not simply a question of taking undue interest on loans but rather the keeping of powerless people in forms of economic bondage.) The emancipation of slaves meant finding ways of setting up people who had fallen into, or inherited, a life of bonded labour, with a life they could call their own.

It is alarming how widespread is the relevance of all three of these in our modern world. Without forms of land reform most of the poorest countries will never find sustainable, indigenous, development. International debt, incurred especially during the seventies and eighties when monetised countries were frantically trying to lend money, cripples the endeavours of the world’s
worship to foreign gods on the hilltops. The domestic gods — there to keep the social order in order. Effectively the Temple, in all its glory, domesticated the abrasive and liberating God, Yahweh, making him much like the God of the Pharaohs and other royal wisdom literature.

Perhaps if it had it could have saved him from his pathetic end, offering servility in the peripheries.

Saul was followed by David. It was during the reign of David’s son, Solomon, that Samuel’s forecast became true. A highly successful producer-consumer economy grew up, with a sophisticated bureaucracy and full participation in the contemporary arms race. It was the sort of social order in which religion is assigned the role of carer of personal and domestic virtue, but must keep out of social and national virtue. Solomon is remembered for wisdom literature. He is also remembered for the Temple, built within his royal domain. Effectively the Temple, in all its glory, domesticated the abusive and liberating God, Yahweh, making him much like the God of the Pharaohs and other royal domestic gods — there to keep the social order in order.

It is hardly likely that a Jubilee year could be kept in Solomon’s time. Perhaps if it had it could have saved him from his pathetic end, offering worship to foreign gods on the hilltops.

But the Jubilee memory survived, and passed into the prophetic language and outlook. It became a model for the prophets’ imagination of what a social order would look like if truly faithful to the covenant. In the prophet Isaiah, for instance, is the famous passage which in Luke’s gospel Jesus makes his own in the synagogue at Nazareth:

The spirit of the Lord God is upon me,
because the Lord has anointed me;
he has sent me to bring good news
to the oppressed

from that of girls and young women for sexual favours to the sweat shops and bonded labour which produce many goods in our shops.

The idea of the Jubilee year took up the theology and social wisdom of the Sabbath. In fact every seven years was to be a Sabbath year — a time to recover the memory of God’s sovereignty, justice and peace, a time to let the land recover heart by letting it fallow. Then every seventh Sabbath year would be a Jubilee. Once a generation, more or less. And part of its genius was that some things can be done on a once-in-a-lifetime way which cannot easily be done regularly. Especially the release of debts.

To what extent the Jubilee was ever kept we do not know. It is not wise to argue from silence. But there came a moment in their history when people got fed up trying to be special. They sent a delegation to the ageing prophet Samuel to say that things were not going well and they wanted to have a king, a royal domain, like the other nations. Samuel consulted the Lord, and the Lord said he would have to follow the people’s wish, but to warn them: If you have a king and a royal domain your young men will be taken into the armed forces, your menfolk into the military complex and armaments factories, your daughters taken into the royal service. You will lose your fields and vineyards. Your harvests and flocks will be tithed (1 Sam 8). In other words the whole country will become a centre-periphery society, prosperity at the centre and desolation at the margins.

So it is not surprising that when the return and rebuilding happen, Nehemiah and the priest Esdras take the people through a long re-reading of their foundation documents. And this includes reviving the Sabbath year, if not the Jubilee as such.

Jubilee 2000

Jesus recalled the Jubilee memory and saw his own presence as the realisation of the Year of the Lord’s Favour.

In particular he knew from his experience of peoples’ lives what a crushing burden is the burden of unpayable debt. Indeed he often used it as a model in his preaching about God, his Abba, to free people from seeing God as an arch-usurer. Religion often sets God up as one to whom we owe an unpayable debt of sin and guilt, and God retains power over us by playing on that impossibility of our buying our redemption. But for Jesus God is not like that; he is not a usurer, and to discover this liberation in our own regard is to discover a wholly new way of relating to each other in our social affairs. It is no accident that the word for ‘sin’ in the Our Father is the word for ‘debt’.

The focus of our Christian faith, however, is not on Jesus as a great prophetic teacher but on the mystery of his passover, the mystery of the Cross. But today we cannot afford any longer to isolate the Cross from the context of his science during his life. His death was an act of total love and obedience precisely because it was the final statement of what he lived for. If we understand what lies at the heart of Jubilee as good news for the poor, we understand why Jesus was such a threat to the powers of his day.

So Jesus’ jubilee manifesto at the beginning of his ministry finds its full realization in the Risen Victim. It is an learning to live in communion with the Risen Christ — but always as the Risen Victim — that we discover a wholly new way for human beings to relate to each other. To this we as Church are called to be a living sacrament, but we can hardly do so unless we learn to read history and economics and the social order from the standpoint of the victims. One’s standpoint is one’s viewpoint.
pilgrimage and the Jubilee indulgence. It had none of the social demands of its scriptural model.

So when the present Pope published in 1994 his apostolic letter The Coming of the Third Millennium it was momentous. I still remember the expansive delight of Julian Filochowski, CAPD's director, as he came over and said 'It is all there! It's all in it.' 'What's all there?' 'The whole Jubilee theme for the year 2000.'

The Pope's letter had been prepared over a long time by Cardinal Etchegaray of the Justice and Peace Commission in Rome. In the process it had gathered more and more to itself from many sources. The final document is almost too much of a good thing. But running through it is a powerful sense that to celebrate, in Jewish-Christian tradition, to celebrate anything, is always in the context of what we are doing with the rest of life. And Jubilee is only Jubilee, as celebration, if it is Jubilee as justice.

If we recall that Jesus came to preach good news to the poor, how can we fail to lay greater emphasis on the Church's preferential option for the poor and the outcast? Indeed it has to be said that a commitment to justice and peace in a world, like ours, marked by so many conflicts and intolerable social and economic injustices, is a necessary condition for the preparation and celebration of the Jubilee. Thus, in the spirit of the book of Leviticus (Ch 25) Christians will have to raise their voice in appropriate time to give thought, among other things, to reducing substantially, if not cancelling outright, the international debt which seriously threatens the future of many nations...

(paragraph 51 of the Pope's letter)

The purpose of this present article is simply to trace the scriptural background to naming AD 2000 a Jubilee Year. But it is worth saying that since 1994 many initiatives from the churches and development agencies have been pressing politicians and financiers to act in the remission of unpayable international debt. And this country has been at the forefront of that pressure.

There have been times of creative dialogue. There have been times of anger and misunderstanding. For instance at the Lambeth Conference, with 800 Anglican bishops many from African and poorer countries, they had one session showing a half-hour video from Christian Aid on the causes and crippling effects of debt. It was followed by the head of the World Bank, who had flown over specially, and he spent half an hour slanging the naivety of the video before giving his hour long address to an audience he had mostly lost already.

That mutual suspicion between church bodies and political/financial bodies is common. The former can be seen to be unaware of the technical complexities of debt remission in a way that would really benefit people, the latter can appear hard headed and incapable of imaginative leaps.

But some progress has been made and there is still hope that such a unique moment will not be lost.

A Caring Service for the Elderly
by a Professional Nursing Team
with a Family Concern

We have available Superior single rooms in our private wing at competitive prices for Long Stay, Short Stay or for Holidays. A varied choice of menu offering tasty, nutritional food prepared by our team of qualified cooks is served in our dining rooms. Equally room service is available with personal tea making facilities and fridge, colour television and telephone are also available on request. We are situated a quarter of a mile from the town centre in the premier residential area of Keighley.

A regular Hopper Bus service stops at our main entrance.

For further information and colour brochure please contact Mrs Vivienne Birch, Director of Nursing, and she will be pleased to give you her personal attention and show you our facilities.

erncliffe
Private Nursing Home
Established 1981
SPRING GARDENS LANE, KEIGHLEY
Tel: 01535 681484 (4 Lines) Fax: 01535 691693
REAL TENNIS

DO YOU PLAY REAL TENNIS TO A REASONABLE STANDARD?
You might like to represent Ampleforth in the “Henry Leaf Cup”. This is the inter-school old boys real tennis competition, similar to the Halford Hewitt and the Cricketer Cup. The competition is held in January, and those interested should contact:
Mark Railing,
73 Wonchedon Road,
London,
SW6 5DF.

ARE YOU INTERESTED IN REAL TENNIS?
Would you like to know more about the game? Would you play the game if you knew where the nearest court is to your home or place of work? Further details can be obtained from:
Michael Hattrell,
3 Stomp Road,
Burnham,
Buckinghamshire,
SL1 7LW.
Tel: 01628 664041.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN BURMA
Report for the Bishops’ Conference January 1998

DAVID MORLAND OSB

I spent three months in Burma from December 1997 to February 1998. I was engaged in giving retreats and talks in various parts of the country and was asked by the Chairman of the Bishops’ Conference, Bp Matthias U Shwe of Taunggyi diocese to write a paper on the Catholic Church in Burma and present it to the January meeting of the Conference. There are 12 dioceses in Burma with around half a million Catholics out of a population of c.45 million, the vast majority of whom are Buddhist. The Church does not suffer overt persecution from the oppressive military regime, but its activities are greatly restricted in common with all other private organisations so that it might be said to enjoy freedom of worship rather than freedom of religion.

Evaluation
Coming from the West, one’s first impression of the Catholic Church here is of vitality and piety. There is an abundance of vocations to the religious life and the priesthood, both in sharp contrast to the West. The quality of prayer and liturgy is strikingly powerful and lively and the work of bishops, priests, religious, especially sisters, catechists, zetamen (young lay missioners) and laypeople is impressive. This is particularly true in the care of those in need—lepers, orphans, handicapped, children’s homes, medical care—a work that embraces not only Catholic Christians but many others besides.

Next one is struck by the diversity and variety in the Church in different parts of the country and indeed within a single diocese and even parish; differences, that is, in ethnic origin, language and culture. This can be a source of richness and vitality or easy create tensions in the Church. At the same time it is clear that the majority Burman population have remained with few exceptions solidly Buddhist and are scarcely touched by Christianity. Another strong impression one receives is that the Catholic Church is the only institution in the country apart from the government which provides a network of communication and support which is nationwide. Since all other bodies (legal, social, economic, media, political except the NLD*) are under direct government control, only the Catholic Church possesses a measure of independence and country-wide structures and communications which despite many restrictions, eg on publications, is an asset.

With regard to the relation of the Church to the surrounding society, one is struck by much contact and even co-operation as well as tensions (eg on land and property ownership) on the local and on occasion diocesan level, but little presence on the national stage. The Church here, as a marginal group in a largely alien culture and under a totalitarian regime, has opted in general for a

* NLD—the National League for Democracy, led by Aung San Su Kyi, which won the election in 1990 but was not recognised by the military.
to take a more active or critical line. One gets the impression that for the sake of carrying on its pastoral work for Catholics and others whom it serves, the leaders of the Church, consciously or unconsciously, have decided to restrict their activities to the internal life of the Church and have remained, with few exceptions, politically unengaged. Thus in the ten years since 1988 and the emergence of Aung San Su Kyi and the NLD and the 1990 elections, the Church has not been active in terms of human rights, witness for justice or democratic change in the way it has in other parts of the world (eg El Salvador, South Africa, East Timor). The Lenten pastoral letter of 1997 on the conditions of work does represent a tentative move in this direction but its language and scope are limited. This stance has occasioned criticism both inside and outside Burma and certainly Aung San Su Kyi, when I spoke to her last January, was disappointed at what she regarded as the failure of the leadership of the Church to offer any coherent criticism of the regime or moral support for those working under extremely difficult and dangerous conditions for a more just society. She felt in short there was a lack of courage and of readiness to witness to the truth. Now I am aware that this is a sensitive and difficult area where prudence as well as fortitude is required and that it is easy for one coming from a safe and comfortable haven in western Europe to preach resolve action to those living in different and potentially dangerous circumstances, but at the same time a careful and thorough re-examination of Church policy in this regard would seem necessary and opportune. I am convinced that over the next few years radical political and social change will occur in Burma and it is vital for the Church, for the sake of its mission and standing in the country, to be actively involved.

A visitor to Burma from the west is immediately struck by the isolation of the Church from the surrounding world. This was particularly true ten years ago but still remains largely the case today (travel restrictions, control of the media, financial limitations), though access is somewhat easier. This isolation applies to the Catholic Church as well as to the country as a whole and affects its recent history. In particular the clampdown on external contacts and the expulsion of many foreign missionaries from 1962 onwards coincided with sessions of the Second Vatican Council which has had such a profound effect on the thinking and practice of the Church from outside; nevertheless exchange and communication between different parts of the Church universal is vital for the development of the whole and of every local church. This has, it seems to me, been lacking in the case of the Church here over the last 30 years.

There is one particular domain where such a review is especially needed, namely the internal structures of the Church. The key concepts of Vatican II ecclesiology are the people of God, co-responsibility, accountability, subsidiarity and communication. This has led to many new structures and bodies in the Church or the revivification of old ones. The Bishops’ Conference, the Senate of priests, national and diocesan bodies concerned with different areas of the Church’s life, finance, mission, formation, liturgy, ecumenism etc. A key principle here has been co-operation and subsidiarity. Each level in the Church should have authority for its own life and not subsume lower levels unless this is vital for the unity of the whole. Further what can be done in co-operation should not be done separately. Now I have the impression that in many areas here the old hierarchical and individualistic pattern has been maintained, running down from Bishop to priests to religious to lay. Bishops in particular seem somewhat jealous to guard their own position both with regard to others in their diocese and in respect to other Bishops. I do not get a sense of collective responsibility or leadership, nor does the Bishops’ Conference seem to play a very important role in the life of the Church. I have not heard, for example, of regular pastoral letters issuing from the Conference after its meetings as is customary in most parts of the world. Again within the diocese there seems a lack of subordinate bodies which exercise genuine shared responsibility with the Bishop in matters of finance, appointments, training, mission etc. Further the position of the laity seems much as it was 50 years ago in many cases: parish pastoral councils do not seem to be the norm nor are there any lay deacons or eucharistic ministers. I know there are exceptions in all these areas and I do not mean to underestimate the valuable work and witness of every level in the Church here, but I do get the impression that structurally the Church has not responded overall to the demands of Vatican II.

I believe this is damaging and retards positive growth in the Church. It leads to fragmentation, duplication of effort, wasteful use of resources, lack of clear policy and leadership, the danger of the arbitrary use or abuse of power, frustration and mistrust on the part of those subject to higher authority, lack of accountability and transparency in the use of resources especially money, the creation of cliques of those in favour which excludes others and a general sense of secrecy and uncertainty. Now I realise that conditions in Burma are peculiar and impose their own restrictions so that the ‘open government’ possible in the West would be hazardous and unwise here, but nevertheless I believe that the present system could be made more open and accountable to the benefit of all. Indeed I know that in some areas such changes are taking place and it is a matter of applying good practice more generally.

I would not wish to end this account on too critical a note and I would repeat that I have found a striking quality of faith and vitality, of goodness and charitable zeal which is impressive in the Catholic Church in Burma and which in many ways is more encouraging and lively than in the Church in my
own country. But at the same time there are weaknesses of structure and outlook which hold back this vitality from achieving its full effect.

Suggestions
It will be clear from the above evaluation what are the areas which need review and alteration. For the sake of clarity I will divide them into two groups: 'ecclesia ad intra' and 'ecclesia ad extra'.

1. The Bishops' Conference
As a body this does not seem as effective as it should be. It needs a more effective secretariat, a clear agenda published in advance with accompanying documents and made more generally known so far as this is prudently possible, at least to the priests in the country. The results and decisions of each meeting should also be clearly promulgated unless matters of confidence are being dealt with. It might also be an advance if some major topic, eg the stance of the Church on human rights or the relation to Buddhism were considered once a year and a pastoral letter issued to the Church giving the mind of the Bishops. Agreement is never easy in these matters but such leadership is really of crucial importance for the good of the Church. It is also a sign of genuine co-operation and co-responsibility among the hierarchy so that it is clear that each bishop feels and acts as a bishop of Burma and not just of his own diocese.

2. Formation and Training
The Church here is fortunate in having a rich harvest of vocations to the priesthood and obviously their proper formation is vital for the future of the Church. This means choosing the best people as rectors and professors and spiritual guides in the seminaries, never an easy task when it means that a given bishop has to sacrifice one of his best men for the position. It also means granting the rectors proper authority and resources to perform his role effectively. I feel at the moment that the proper structures are not in place to ensure that this happens. Further planning is needed nationally to ensure that young men receive the right theologically and pastoral training to act as rectors and are granted the freedom to do so. Also given the scarcity of resources in the country, it is vital that training schemes and material are shared and co-ordinated throughout the country to avoid wasted time and effort.

3. A National Conference of Priests
This is a common feature of most parts of the Catholic Church and I believe it would have a value here, also to create a sense of solidarity, communication and co-operation among the priests of the country. It also generates a greater feeling of shared responsibility for the life of the Church overall. It should be seen of course as acting in co-operation with the hierarchy and not in opposition while at the same time not being afraid to raise critical questions where necessary. Certainly tensions may arise at times but the value of such a body as a witness to mutual trust and sense of a common mission for the whole church is considerable. It might in time lead to the arrangement of a national synod for the whole Church in the country. Given the travel and logistical problems of Burma it might be advisable to hold a conference nationally every two years with a regional conference based on the two archdioceses on the alternate years.

4. The Local Diocese
Obviously the relation between priests and bishop is the crucial issue here and this will naturally vary according to the difference personalities and situations, but structural weaknesses can be improved so that better relations and a more united ministry is achieved. Having talked to a fair number of priests since I have been in Burma, this is the subject which is most frequently mentioned. It seems a matter of sharing more knowledge, involvement in decision-making and greater accountability. The establishment and effective working of a priests' senate or council is one evident need. The clear and fair treatment of every priest in the diocese is another, especially where ethnic differences play a role. Another problem lies in the raising, allocation and use of money where mistrust and grievance can be created if the distribution of funds is not seen to be just and equitable. As great a degree of accountability and transparency is essential if individuals or groups are not to feel unfairly treated. I know well that given the complications and restrictions of the Burmese economy certain discretion and confidence must be maintained but in dealing, say, with funds received from abroad it is vital that as high a level of integrity and openness as possible is guaranteed. It is clear that unless proper planning, accounts and professional standards are maintained both the good will of donors and the trust of priests and lay people will be lost.

5. The Role of Religious Orders
As I understand it, Italian, French and Irish missionaries played a vital role in the missionary work in Burma, but since 1962 the work at least of male religious has been greatly reduced. This is an evident weakness for the whole Church and all encouragement would appear an obvious necessity for the re-establishment of such orders today. Certainly, in line with the Holy Father's instruction at the ad limina visit of 1996 the founding of contemplative communities, both male and female, would clearly benefit the spiritual life and mission of the Church, especially in regard to the Buddhist tradition where monasteries play such a central role. Here again co-operation is vital whether at the national or diocesan level so that religious and diocesan clergy and bishops are part of an overall missionary strategy for the Church and are not in competition with each other.

6. The Role of the Laity
The devotion and practical charity of the Burmese lay-people is a striking feature of the Church here, but it is not so evident that their role has been enhanced over the last 30 years in line with the teaching of Vatican II.
Obviously the particular circumstances and culture of Burma has to be taken into account. There is no such professional middle class here as there is in Europe or the USA. Nevertheless it would seem that there is a certain passivity and acceptance of an entirely subordinate role which does not bring out their potential to exercise responsibility in the Church. Parish pastoral councils and eucharistic ministers, especially in areas where priests are scarce, would seem a move worth investigating.

7. Smaller Items

A. A more regular and accurate Directory of the Catholic Church.
B. A satisfactory translation of the Bible into Burmese is an obvious need.
C. The history of the Church in Burma is fascinating and instructive. To write a good and professional account of this would be a benefit.
D. The standard of music in Burmese liturgy appears to be second rate. Capable musicians composing good music and hymns would enhance the liturgy.

THE MISSION OF THE CHURCH

1. Use of Outside Expertise

Isolation over the years has been, I believe, a source of weakness to the Church in Burma, and any effort to overcome it will be of value. Contact now is somewhat easier but I get the impression that the use of outside experts whether in spiritual, theological or practical matters is unco-ordinated and fragmented. A concerted policy on the national level under the auspices of the Bishops’ Conference to pool ideas and resources, identify needs, seek for funding and plan strategy would be a benefit. Similarly the training and formation of people outside the country, both clerical and lay, would be more effective if there were greater exchange and co-operation between the dioceses which would also involve the religious orders. This would avoid duplication of effort and be a practical way of bringing the dioceses together and integrating more effectively the work of religious orders.

2. Funding from Abroad

A good deal of money comes to the Burmese Church from abroad from a variety of agencies, some religious, some secular and much of this is effectively and wisely used. There is no doubt that Catholics and others in richer countries are ready to assist with generosity (I myself raised c$35,000 over the last year or so), but if this goodwill is to be sustained, then the planning, co-ordination and accounting needs to be professional and transparent. Otherwise donors will get a sense of unreliability or even dishonesty and the sources will dry up. It would be a help if there were some central body under the auspices of the Bishops’ Conference which provided information and guidance about different agencies — how to apply, how to budget and provide proper accounts. Naturally care and discretion have to be maintained, but greater professionalism and accountability will certainly ensure a higher level of funding. Donors need to be assured that money raised goes to support a well thought out and properly budgeted project and is used for the purpose for which it was given.

3. Justice and Human Rights

The political and social situation here is difficult and even dangerous and wisdom as well as courage is needed for the Church to act and witness for justice and human rights. However it is the clear teaching of the Council and subsequent papal documents that the Church does have a responsibility as part of its evangelial mission to do whatever possible to further justice and human rights. This does not mean espousing any particular political programme, but it does mean being ready to criticise the clear abuse of power and support efforts to improve the political system. How this is best achieved is a matter for the Church and its leaders to decide, but a policy of ‘wait and do nothing’ does not seem worthy of the challenge facing the country or the responsibility laid on the Church by the gospel and the consistent social teaching of the Church. Three points spring to mind: evil regimes rule by fear and by dividing the opposition. The Catholic Church does have a clear structure of authority, communication and support both in the country and to the outside world. This means that if there were any concerted and united statement or action supported by the whole hierarchy and widely publicised both here (as far as this could be done) and even more abroad, it would be much more difficult for the government to suppress it or take reprisals against individuals. Naturally any such action involves risk, but the gravity of abuses in the present system would seem to warrant an element of risk and the consequent possibility of persecution. Secondly there is a great international interest in Burma at the moment in many foreign countries, especially the European Union and the USA as well as the UN. The Church here with its national network of parishes and lay workers and religious is in a unique position to provide accurate information about the real state of the country, especially in ‘black’ areas where foreigners are not allowed to go. To gather such information and transmit it abroad to the appropriate agencies, eg the UN human rights agency, would be to perform a considerable service. Again this is a risky business but not with forethought and care impossible to achieve. Thirdly I feel some measure of dialogue and support needs to be established between the Church and Aung San Su Kyi and the NLD. Both she and members of her party have behaved with enormous courage over the last ten years and have suffered greatly as a consequence for a cause which is entirely in line with the Church’s own teaching on justice and political change. She herself has a strong sense of the power of prayer as well as action (and suffering) as a source of hope and ultimate assurance that justice and truth will prevail however daunting the opposition may seem. There is too the brute fact that she and her party won an overwhelming victory in the 1990 elections which means that in a real sense the SLORC* is an illegitimate government which according to traditional

Thomist teaching does not merit obedience as citizens. How such dialogue and support can best be achieved is a matter which the Church here has to consider and work out, but to do nothing would seem a grave act of omission.

4. The Buddhist Mission
I believe that the early French missionaries regarded it as central to their work to plant the faith squarely in the centre of the Buddhist world which forms the dominant religious culture of the country. It is evident that this task remains to be done since the majority of the population here are largely untouched by the Gospel. This is a daunting challenge which has no quick solution. It is partly a matter of practical good works, e.g. caring for orphans or the sick whether Christian or Buddhist, so that the witness of charity opens the hearts of non-Christians. It is partly a matter of well-informed and open dialogue so that the common values of spirituality and compassion are discovered and deepened. It is also a matter of discerning what elements in the Buddhist tradition and practice can be adopted or adapted for Catholic use. It will also involve, I believe, the establishment of Christian contemplative communities here in Burma both as spiritual centres for the Church and as a means of practical dialogue with the powerful Buddhist monastic tradition. At the moment most Burmese regard Christianity as foreign and western. If they were to see living Catholic monasteries, similar yet different to their own, this would go some way to showing that Christianity can be an indigenous Burmese reality. This religious had the opportunity seriously to study such theological and practical issues and work out, but to do nothing would seem a grave act of omission.

St Benedict's teaching on commitment echoes Christ's Gospel injunction: 'If anyone wishes to be a follower of mine, let him renounce himself and take up his cross every day and follow me' (Lk 9:23). The Rule is littered with quotations from the Gospels: St Benedict constantly points us away from himself and towards Christ: 'And so to prepare ourselves for the journey before us let us renew our faith and set ourselves high standards by which to lead our lives. The Gospel should be our guide . . .' (Prologue).

His advice to those who are considering entry into monastic life emphasises the cost of commitment so much that we might think he is trying to discourage recruits. The reality is otherwise: in Ch 5 on obedience St Benedict quotes Mt 7:13-14:

Enter by the narrow gate, since the road that leads to perdition is wide and spacious, and many take it, but it is a narrow gate and a hard road that leads to life, and only a few find it.

St Benedict tells the novice that it is through the hardships rather than the easier times that he will journey to God. Chapter 58 describes a rigorous entry procedure: 'After two months . . . those who still remain firm . . . should be led back to the novitiate so that their patience may be further tested.' St Benedict wants the newcomer to be under no illusion as to what lies ahead. 'In the Rule, St Benedict is giving us practical help towards creating space for the presence of Christ in our lives' (Esther de Waal: Living with contradiction — reflections on the Rule of St Benedict, p. 49). The old Adam must go, so that Christ can enter in: this is a life-long, and, at times, very painful process.

St Benedict does not spell out the trials for which the novice should be eager. He describes human faults and their appropriate remedies: this reveals his deep understanding of human nature, derived from his experience of presiding over a community made unruly by the standards he set, so much so that on one occasion they tried to poison him. But about the difficulties themselves he says less. What he does say, however, is perceptive. In the Prologue, he refers to the labour and battle of obedience, and in Ch 5 on obedience St Benedict quotes Mt 7:13-14:

Enter by the narrow gate, since the road that leads to perdition is wide and spacious, and many take it, but it is a narrow gate and a hard road that leads to life, and only a few find it.

St Benedict tells the novice that it is through the hardships rather than the easier times that he will journey to God. Chapter 58 describes a rigorous entry procedure: 'After two months . . . those who still remain firm . . . should be led back to the novitiate so that their patience may be further tested.' St Benedict wants the newcomer to be under no illusion as to what lies ahead. 'In the Rule, St Benedict is giving us practical help towards creating space for the presence of Christ in our lives' (Esther de Waal: Living with contradiction — reflections on the Rule of St Benedict, p. 49). The old Adam must go, so that Christ can enter in: this is a life-long, and, at times, very painful process.

St Benedict does not spell out the trials for which the novice should be eager. He describes human faults and their appropriate remedies: this reveals his deep understanding of human nature, derived from his experience of presiding over a community made unruly by the standards he set, so much so that on one occasion they tried to poison him. But about the difficulties themselves he says less. What he does say, however, is perceptive. In the Prologue, he refers to the labour and battle of obedience, and in Ch 5 on obedience, to grumbling. He had obviously met this in himself and in his monks, and he mentions it often throughout the Rule. A monk who obeys while grumbling in his heart is not a true follower of Christ in our lives' (Esther de Waal: Living with contradiction — reflections on the Rule of St Benedict, p. 49). The old Adam must go, so that Christ can enter in: this is a life-long, and, at times, very painful process.

St Benedict does not spell out the trials for which the novice should be eager. He describes human faults and their appropriate remedies: this reveals his deep understanding of human nature, derived from his experience of presiding over a community made unruly by the standards he set, so much so that on one occasion they tried to poison him. But about the difficulties themselves he says less. What he does say, however, is perceptive. In the Prologue, he refers to the labour and battle of obedience, and in Ch 5 on obedience, to grumbling. He had obviously met this in himself and in his monks, and he mentions it often throughout the Rule. A monk who obeys while grumbling in his heart is not a true follower of Christ in our lives' (Esther de Waal: Living with contradiction — reflections on the Rule of St Benedict, p. 49). The old Adam must go, so that Christ can enter in: this is a life-long, and, at times, very painful process.

St Benedict does not spell out the trials for which the novice should be eager. He describes human faults and their appropriate remedies: this reveals his deep understanding of human nature, derived from his experience of presiding over a community made unruly by the standards he set, so much so that on one occasion they tried to poison him. But about the difficulties themselves he says less. What he does say, however, is perceptive. In the Prologue, he refers to the labour and battle of obedience, and in Ch 5 on obedience, to grumbling. He had obviously met this in himself and in his monks, and he mentions it often throughout the Rule. A monk who obeys while grumbling in his heart is not a true follower of Christ in our lives' (Esther de Waal: Living with contradiction — reflections on the Rule of St Benedict, p. 49). The old Adam must go, so that Christ can enter in: this is a life-long, and, at times, very painful process.

The fourth step of humility is to go even further than this by readily accepting in patient and silent endurance, without thought of giving up or avoiding the issue, any hard or demanding things that may come our way in the course of that obedience, even if they include harsh impositions which are unjust.

A monk may be commanded to do the impossible (Ch 68), and although he is permitted to explain his burden humbly to the Abbot, the Abbot is permitted...
to insist that he persevere. And finally the Prologue:

Then we shall never think of deserting his guidance; we shall persevere in fidelity to his teaching in the monastery until death so that through our patience we may be granted some part in Christ's own passion and thus in the end receive a share in his kingdom.

It must give a monk a sense of privilege, but also deep awe, when he realises that his vocation is summoning him to share in the sufferings of Christ Himself. In *Searching for God* Cardinal Basil Hume deals with the painful question of the departure of a monk in Solemn Vows. In giving his reasons for this event, the Cardinal spells out what, for him, monastic commitment is. He lists the contributory factors as first, the uncertainty of the times; secondly, the difficulties and contradictions of the monastic life; thirdly, the failure on the part of young monks to appreciate the gravity of the step they take when they make their Solemn Profession (St Benedict makes frequent reference to the yoke and discipline of the Rule); and fourthly, the failure to understand the part which difficulties play in the religious life.

Such is a cursory glance at monastic commitment. There are those in the world who look askance at commitment. Commitment was not easy in St Benedict's day and is no easier now. It is a question of becoming committed, remaining committed and becoming more committed: it is a life of love the monk pursues, and love, if it is true, grows deeper constantly. But today that which is instant is all the rage. Some expect to acquire 'happiness itself' at the touch of a button, with no effort on their part. They have no sense of responsibility and give no loyalty (though they expect loyalty to be given to them). Tragedy can easily ensue from this approach because it is a blind alley. We are not dealing here with a problem that is restricted to the 20th century. St Paul to the Romans: 'The time now is of salvation; salvation is nearer to us now than when we first believed.' (Rom 13:11). It is clear from the context that this sleep is not sleep - rest but dullness and lack of perception, when he joins the monastery, but the vow, like stability, also works on more than one level. Implicit in this vow are poverty and chastity. In years gone by the majority of entrants were of school - leaving age, but the situation is different nowadays. Older men with broader experience are joining. This can require a greater adjustment and a more keenly - felt resurrection, but whatever his age, the newcomer meets demands. Conversion of manner also involves an interior response to the love of Christ which can show itself, in the course of a monastic life, in an improvement in the individual as monk and Christian. The Prologue outlines this process: 'But, as we progress in this monastic way of life and faith, our hearts will warm to its vision and with eager love and delight that defies expression we shall go forward on the way of God's commandments.' This change can be more noticeable to the community than to the individual. Finally, there is obedience. With this vow, the monk promises to obey the Abbot who represents Christ and whose voice is the will of God for the individual monk. Just as commitment is demanding, so is obedience: for example, the Abbot cannot always match the work to the monk – this is particularly true of a large community; the Abbot sometimes has to move a monk from work he knows the monk is enjoying to work which he suspects the monk will find less to his taste; and the Abbot is responsible for moving a monk from the mother house onto its parishes/foundations, which can for the monk feel like an exile from home. But the monk has to realise that the Abbot is trying to give him appropriate work and that he (the monk) never stays in a place for its own sake. The monks should also give obedience to each other. The word 'obedience' comes from the Latin 'obediere' which means to listen (St Benedict emphasises the importance of this concept by making it the first word in the Rule), and the monks should listen to their daily needs both spoken and unspoken. The monk may also find that in the execution of his daily tasks he is required to give obedience to one who joined the monastery after him. This can be difficult if he does not share the views of his immediate superior, but, true to the spirit of the Rule, he can state his case but ultimately he must be prepared to obey.

We now conclude by giving attention to the man Jesus Christ and the personal qualities he had. A reading of the Gospels will tell us that he possessed moral authority, perception, compassion, justice and wisdom. The evangelists also portray him as teacher, healer and prophet. This does not pretend to be a complete list. We should also note that St Benedict expected to find all the above - mentioned qualities in the Abbot, and also in every member of the community. Perception is arguably the most important of these virtues, for it is the gateway to wisdom. Another word for perception is awareness, a notion central to the Rule. For example, St Benedict says that when the brethren come together to discuss the monastery's affairs (Ch 3), all should be summoned, 'because it often happens that the Lord makes the best course clear to the youngest.' An elderly monk was once heard to comment on that: 'I've never known that happen.' The Prologue quotes St Paul to the Romans: 'The time has come for us to arouse ourselves from sleep.' (Rom 13:11). It is clear from the context that this sleep is not bed - rest but dullness and lack of perception,
which both Jesus and St Benedict encountered in so many in the course of their ministry. If our commitment is genuine, some of these qualities should at least be partially reflected in our own manner of living, it is also clear from Scripture, especially the New Testament and the Psalms, that we are meant to seek them. After all, Christ did say, ‘I came so that you may have life and have it to the full’. The most important fruit of our commitment is that we should want to hand on to others what we ourselves have received, in the same way that St Benedict did. When Christ called the apostles (Mt 4:19) he said: ‘Come with me, and I will make you fishers of men.’ Our task is to ‘contemplata aliis tradere’ (St Thomas Aquinas) — ‘to hand on to others the things which have been contemplated’. That is what Benedictine monks in this country have been trying to do ever since Augustine and his followers arrived in 597 to begin their work of conversion. The work of the English Benedictines in modern times has been in education (schools, parishes and pastoral centres), trying to help the commitment of others to grow, and in doing so, helping — we trust — their own commitment to remain fresh. Mistakes are made: in the field of perception, human beings can hit the nail on the head or they can be wide of the mark. Consider Caesarea Philippi: Christ commended Peter (‘You are the Christ, the son of the living God’) for his perception (‘Blessed are you, Simon bar Jona, for it was not flesh and blood that revealed this to you but my Father in Heaven’). Then Peter questioned the Passion and Jesus retorted, ‘Get behind me, Satan, for the way you think is not God’s way but man’s.’

‘St Benedict offers us the opportunity of following Christ, of experiencing his love’ (Esther de Waal, ibid, p. 49). Fr Jock Dalrymple (Costing not less than everything, p. 39) echoes this thought:

“The theme of this book so far has been the call to surrender ourselves to the Father in the depths of our hearts. The language people use to talk about this varies: conversion, abandonment, surrender, commitment, dedication, obedience, interior life . . . each word has a nuance which expresses a certain spiritual reality. But the important thing is the reality beneath all those other realities, the reality of God the Father present to us and making demands upon us. To recognise that and respond to it is the beginning of holiness. What follows afterwards is really not our business. The direction that obedience and abandonment take in our lives is God’s business, and has in the past taken all sorts of different forms, like living in the desert as a hermit, caring for the poor in big cities, being Lord Chancellor of England . . . for each reader of this book it will take a different form, but for all it will have the same starting point: facing up to God and doing what he wants. The conviction that God is a person with a will for each of us is where we all start. We cannot dodge away from that. There is no Christian holiness without it. That reveals why St Benedict wrote the Rule: he wanted to provide a vehicle for this search for all these spiritual values and ultimately, a vehicle for the search for God.
The Fairfax Arms
Gilling East, York, YO62 4JH
Tel/Fax 01439 788212 • e-mail FairfaxA@aol.com

Opening hours for Fine Ales are
11:00am - 3:00pm & 6:00pm - 11.00pm daily
All day Saturday 11:00am - 11:00pm &
All day Sunday 12:00 noon - 10:30pm

Home-made food served every day from
11:30am - 2:00pm & 6:30pm - 9:00pm
Sunday from 12:00 noon - 2:00pm & 6:30pm - 9:00pm

Parties of up to 28 can be catered for in our separate Dining Room

Two self-catering cottages each sleeping four/five people
are available for rent from Easter till New Year -
Prices vary according to season

The Fairfax now also has 3 newly decorated B&B rooms -
Double/Twin/Single
Prices are £19.50 per person per night

The Black Swan
Helmsley
Tel: 01439 770466

When you are visiting Ampleforth
College, whether it be to visit the boys or
attend a reunion or a conference make
the Black Swan Hotel your preferred
location for

Overnight Accommodation
all our rooms have ensuite facilities
and are very well appointed

A lunchtime bar snack

Lunch or Dinner in our Restaurant
We welcome residents and non
residents alike, but please make your
reservations in advance to avoid
disappointment

Heritage
HOTELS
INDIVIDUAL HOTELS FOR
EVERY INDIVIDUAL

COMMUNITY NOTES

We give below a complete list of the Community. We have given new positions where
known, but some appointments may not take effect till the New Year.

Rt Rev Timothy Wright (T60)
Abbot
His Eminence Cardinal Basil Hume
(D41) Archbishop of Westminster
Bishop Ambrose Griffiths (A46)
Bishop of Hexham & Newcastle
Very Rev Fr George Corrie Prior
Rt Rev Abbot Patrick Barry (W35)
Abbot of Lindisfarne
Fr Benedict Webb (A38) Sub Prior
Very Rev Fr Benet Perceval (W34)
Cathedral Prior of Durham
Very Rev Fr Dominic Milroy (W50)
Cathedral Prior of Chester
Fr Wilfrid Mackenzie (O30) Leyland
Fr Vincent Wace (B33)
Fr Leonard Jackson (W36) Parbold
Fr Raymond Davies Brownedge
Fr Maurice Green (W38)
Fr Francis Vidal (C38) Brownedge
Fr Philip Holdsworth (C39)
Fr Martin Baugh (E40)
Fr Theodore Young (D40)
Grassendale
Fr Edmund Hatton (O40) Winwick
Bridge
Fr Justin Caldwell (B47) Workington
Fr Simon Trafford (O44)
Fr Nicholas Walford
Fr Augustine Measures (W45)
Fr Aidan Gillman (A45) Plantation
House
Fr Geoffrey Lynch (D44)
Very Rev Fr Adrian Conyers (O49)
Episcopal Vicar for Religious
Fr Gregory O'Brien
Fr Herbert O'Brien
Fr Rupert Eveett (E50)
Fr Charles Macauley (D50)
Easingwold
Fr Mark Butlin (O49)
Fr Michael Phillips (E52) Workington
Fr Gerald Hughes (C47) Grassendale
Fr Edward Corbould (E51)
Fr Cyril Brooks Leyland
Fr Dunstan Adams
Fr Henry Wansbrough (W53)
St Benet's
Fr Anselm Cramer (O54)
The Hon Fr Piers Grant Ferris (O51)
Osmotherley
Fr Alban Crossley Zimbabwe
Fr Stephen Wright (T56) Brownedge
Fr Gregory Carroll Workington
Fr Gordon Beattie (D59)
Fr Alberic Statcoole (C49)
Fr Aedred Burrows Brownedge
Fr Leo Chamberlain (A58)
Fr David Morland (H61) Grassendale
Fr Jonathan Coton (H60) Leyland
Fr Felix Stephens (H61) Warrington
Fr Bonaventure Knollys (C53)
Brownedge, Prior
Fr Matthew Burns (W58) Brownedge
Fr Edgar Miller (O61) Gilling
Fr Richard Field (A59)
Fr Francis Dunson (D57)
Fr Christopher Conser (O63)
Zimbabwe, Prior
Fr Justin Price Grassendale
Fr Alexander McCabe
Fr Christian Shore
Fr Peter James (H69)
Fr Cyprian Smith
Fr Bernard Green St Benet's
Fr Terence Richardson (J72)
Osmotherley, Prior
Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas St Benet's
Fr Bede Leach Brownedge
Fr Jeremy Sierla Gilling
Fr Curthbert Madden
Fr James Callaghan
We began the new year, very properly, in the company of our Bishop, Kevin his Assistant, and all the clergy: that is, we celebrated, in a slightly less formal manner than before, the annual lunch for the diocese. Bishop Kevin, who has come often for confirmation or ordination has now retired, but his company remains as cheerful as before.

Two unusual features about the school terms made themselves apparent in 1998, for the school reassembled on 5 January, and thus found themselves with an immediate holiday of obligation. This was more complex than it need have been, since we were without electricity all day, and this made the task of readers and preachers even harder than usual (though organists had the day off), and severely stretched the resources of the kitchens. Even in the days of yore, when there was no such thing as a school, the Christmas holiday very properly went on till St Benet Biscop (12 January): never before (we think) has the school reassembled for study so early. But we made up for it: the summer break (a little over ten weeks, 26 June to 8 September) was probably the longest since the school started.

The large copper beech tree behind the monastery was cut down during February, since it was considered to be now diseased and a potential danger to cars or people over a large part of the approaches to the monastery and church. It was sad to see so fine a tree go, but the resulting light, and supplementary views go a long way to balance it.

Anthony Boynton Wood, a frequent visitor to the monastery, died suddenly at his home near Ripon. Some months ago he spent two or three weeks in our infirmary after a hospital visit, since he had no one to look after him at home. About the same time, Fr Rupert Everest dislocated his replaced hip while vesting in the village church. Those who like coincidences may note that the surgeon who operated on him was a pupil of the surgeon in Preston who did the job the first time.

Fr Abbot went on a visit to Zimbabwe with Fr Mark Butlin, while they were there they and Fr Robert Igo, the Prior, went to Inkamana Abbey, South Africa, for a meeting of all the monasteries in Africa-south-of-the-Sahara. Fr Mark, also a well-travelled man, spent most of March and April touring monasteries, both nunns and monks, in India and Sri Lanka. He has also made several visits to Paris, and Rome, on behalf of A.I.M., Alliance Inter-Monasteres, and in the summer visited the USA — Collegeville St Bede, Peru IL, St Procopius and St Louis — and in Italy Como, Aosta, Rome.

Br Bruno Ta visited Ireland to learn more about candle-making, and Fr Anselm Carter went to Curzon Park, Chester (to which our nuns at Talacre moved about ten years ago) to introduce them to computers. Br Chad Boulton preached at Sunday Evensong in Clare College, Cambridge. Fr Gregory O’Brien went to York District Hospital for some treatment: he has not been very well lately, but is still going out to RAF Leeming on Sundays whenever he can. (He died on 12 November as the Editor was finalising this text.) On the last day of February, a snow shower neatly covered newly mown grass: daffodils (some in flower) were a bit surprised. Fr Prior and Fr Adrian Comery went to Bishop Gordon Wheeler’s funeral in Leeds in early March: he was co-adjutor bishop in Middlesbrough for a couple of years in the mid-sixties, before he became Bishop of Leeds.

Our new CD, Spirit of Peace, was released on 9 March to a public we hope will be eager. The BBC filmed part of conventual Mass, and other aspects of the monastery, for a Look North commentary the same night. Like the previous recording, the CD includes a card you can send back for the booklet of texts and prayers.

We had a visit in the spring from the First Counsellor at the Vatican Nunciature in Holland. He had interesting things to say. We tried to catch him out by suggesting a place which could not conceivably have Vatican representation: was there, for example, anyone in Ulan Bator? We lost, because, as he said, ‘I was sent there to start it up there, when I was based in Korea.’ In late March the Dean and Chapter of Durham assembled in the Grange to give themselves the chance of detached discussion.

Just before Easter, Fr Dominic Milroy went to Moscow to give advice to
Russian animators on how to make a film about Christ. For Holy Week there were the usual number of guests (near 400), with enough visitors to fill the church comfortably on Thursday and Friday, and a little uncomfortably on Saturday night and Sunday morning. Fr Martin Haigh gave the main talks. It snowed from time to time, and the Vigil was held in the main Hall, the fire being visible through the glass on the north side; it was distinctly cold.

In this annual year the School returned on 15 April, the weather being both cold and wet. Fr Anthony Maret-Crosby and Fr Anselm Cramer attended the annual EBC History Symposium, this year at Ealing, where they were joined by Fr Terence Richardon. They heard papers (among other things) on Alfonsian's History and on the mission in Mauritius started by Bede Slater, our first Novice Master (also responsible for the invention of titular Abbots.)

On 21 April Br Boniface Hudleston made his Solemn Profession, in the presence of many members of his family. On 24 April Fr John Baptist McBride, former Prior of Fort Augustus, who has been living in our infirmary since September, died. He was buried at Fort Augustus on 1 May.

There have been some partings. Fr Kevin Hayden decided earlier in the year not to proceed to Solemn Vows, and has returned to the Archdiocese of Dublin. So also have we said farewell (and au revoir) to Fr Paulinus Walsh, who has returned to Liverpool Archdiocese, to Br Joseph Bowden who is continuing his Theology course at Heythrop as a layman. More recently Br Columba Todd has returned to lay life.

In April Fr Anselm Cramer joined a number of monks and European Community officers, who meet annually to discuss issues like tax, safety, trademarks as they affect monasteries in the different parts of the EU. This meeting was held at Bec in Normandy, St Anselm's old monastery, although nothing of his monastery remains (it was destroyed by the English in the Hundred Years' War). He also visited the Abbey of Kergonan in Brittany, where Jimmy Duzaré, who worked in the French department in 1994-5, is now a novice, and was also able to visit the remains of the former English monastery in St Malo, founded by Laurentians in 1611.

On 13 May the small cricket pavilion (built some time between 1876 and 1890) was destroyed by fire, and the Fire Squad joined the Helmsley brigade in dealing with it, which took from midnight till 3 am, since by the time the alarm was given (by an alert sixth-former in St Dunstan's), the fire was both big and hot. Unfortunately, so much water was taken from our own water supply that air got into the pipes, and it was four days before the Estate department, working more or less round the clock, were able to soothe the water system's feelings and bring water supplies back to Bolton House (which is at the top). The pavilion is now being rebuilt.

Fr Nicholas Wolford had an eye operation for cataract: he says that the vision is much improved in consequence. Fr Dominic Miroy spent time in the USA and Canada, giving talks and retreats at Collegeville, the Canadian Monastery, St Louis and St Anselm's, New Hampshire. Fr Justin Price has been in America for several months. He is helping in the preparation of course material for formation. Sadly, while he was there, his American brother-in-law died after long illness; but it was a help for him to be with his sister. Fr Cyprian Smith also gave retreats in the States in June. Fr Alban Crosley spent June and July in Zimbabwe; Fr David O'Brien looked after Kirbymooride. Fr Alban wrote so enthusiastically about his time there that we were not unduly surprised to find that he was more recently invited to take up residence there.

The Bishops of north-east England, Catholic and Anglican, together with Methodist leaders, met at the Abbey in July. In the evening there assembled a convention of school music teachers, so that there was a very large number of persons in or near the choir at Vespers: not a few sampled Lauds also the following morning.

Fr Oswald McBride has been in Rome, where he is working for a Licence in Liturgy at Sant'Anselmo. Br Julian Baker is studying Spanish and German at Thame Valley University. This is a European course: next year he will spend at the University of Passau, and his third year will be at the University of Granada. After that he will finish at Ealing. For practice, he took in the Schola tour to Austria and Bavaria.

On 21 June Cardinal Basil ordained Fr Kentigern Hagan, Fr Oliver Holmes, Fr Xavier Ho, Fr Anthony Maret-Crosby, Fr Luke Beckett and Fr Chad Boulton. There were many guests, and it was found at the start that 62 priests were taking part; by the end of Mass, of course, the number was 68. Shortly afterwards the Juniors (Brothers Paschal Tuan, Sigebert Stang, Kieran Monahan, Columba Todd, Edwin Cook) set out with Fr Cassian Dickie to Aviemore. Fr Abbott was with the Ampleforth Pilgrimage in Lourdes during July, and Fr Anthony Maret-Crosby returned to Oxford for a time, in the hope (or expectation) of completing his doctoral thesis on Aquinas.

The Community retreat was led by Fr Columba Stewart of Collegeville (and a past member of St Benet's Hall), who teaches monastic theology in the University attached to his monastery at Collegeville. He gave us much material on the monastic founders before St Benedict (Anthony, Pachomius, Gregory, Augustine, Cassian), thus placing him within a tradition often overlooked. At the end of the retreat, on St Laurence's day, our own Bishop John ordained Br Damian Humphries to the diaconate. He has spent the year studying the theology of spirituality at Collegeville.

Chapter agreed in principle to the development of a pastoral monastery in the South Ribble area, and in a separate discussion to its being started experimentally at Brownedge. It also agreed to encourage further investigation of better science facilities and a new school house, with a view to extending the monastery to St Cuthbert's. After Chapter it was announced that Fr Alban Crosley is to go to Zimbabwe, Fr Geoffrey Lynch will return to the Abbey's office, and Fr Hugh Leurs-Visser moves to St Benet's as Domestic Bursar.

On August 15 Br Julian Baker made his Solemn Profession at a midday Mass: the Assumption being celebrated on the following day, being a Sunday. Fr Prior has taken over as Novice-Master, with Fr Dunstan Adams and Fr Anthony Maret-Crosby as Assistant. Fr Prior has also taken over as Director of
Hospitality, assisted by Mrs Fitzalan-Howard in the administration (her son has just left St John’s House).

On 29 August Br Sebastian Jobbins, Fr John Fairhurst and Br Nathanael Black made their Simple Profession. Among the guests were some Salford priests, and a number of deaf persons, including two Jesuits (one of them Fr Paul Fletcher D78), with whom Br Nathanael had worked. There was a good deal of sign language in simultaneous translation, for example of the homily.

On Bank Holiday Monday new arrangements were made in the monastery kitchen: the food is now sent down from the Upper Building, cooked, in a little van. We may perhaps presume that it is the first time that daily cooking on the old house site has ceased for 215 years, when Fr Bolton first moved in.

At the end of August Fr Abbots instituted a number of new Confraters: David Carter, Barbara Codrington, Pat and Tiasen Gaynor, David and Morwenna Goodill, Una Hendicote, Kitty Hasted, Clare Jennings, Madeleine Judd, Pauline Mathias, Desmond Mungham, Peter Reid, Gerard Joseph Smith, Bill and Joan Spence, David and Pauline Tate, Marie Wall, Bernard Walker and Ted Wright. This is a special relationship of prayer which lies in the gift of Fr Abbots, and is his and our recognition of much help or long service. They stayed two nights, were suitably entertained, and were admitted during Mass with a specially devised rite.

In September Mrs Warrack resumed her lectures with a talk on Shakespeare. Originally it was planned to fit the whole series, describing different manifestations of the glory of the Lord — the concept is taken from von Hildebrand — into last year, but progress was variously delayed in the early spring. In time, these talks may become a book.

On 4 September Fr Christopher Gorst and Fr Bruno Ta set out for Zimbabwe in mid-morning, ‘largely attended by their brethren’, to use an old monastic expression. They, and those already there, have the fullest support and prayers, but it has brought home to us how to make a foundation is to involve all of us in sacrifice. Fr Christopher will take over as Prior in the New Year. Fr Gabriel Everitt has taken over St Oswald’s House, and Mr William Loftus has followed him in St Aidan’s.

On 11 September seven novices were clothed, and Fr Abbots read out a list of many moves on the parishes. We give the new names in italics: Stephan Rainer Verborg, a doctor, originally from Germany; Gerard Daniel Wales (T85), who was a novice for six months two years ago; Michael Whalan Peterburs, who has taught Christian Theology in the school for four years; Damian Maximilian Rhodes, from London; John Joseph Venables, Sutton Coldfield; Robert Cosmos Wilson of Milwaukee; and Guy Samuel Fallowfield (O97), who is the son of an Oblate.

HOSPITALITY

The number of guests and visitors to Ampleforth continues to increase. They have been looked after by those working with Ampleforth Pastoral Services, namely Fr Kevin Hayden, Fr Peter James, Fr Adrian Country, Fr Francis Dobson, and Kit and Caroline Dollard. Their daily care of guests has been in the spirit of traditional Benedictine hospitality, which is strengthened by Prayer with the community.

Guests continue to come in the ‘traditional’ manner, that is, with a regular Grange group, as individuals seeking a period of time for prayer and reflection, relatives of the community, old boys, priests making retreats, and seminarians preparing for Ordination to Diaconate and Priesthood. However, more people are coming here for the first time wishing to have an individually guided retreat. There are others who have visited here on one of the Quiet Days offered at the Grange, and seek a return visit. This year has seen an increase in the number of courses held at Ampleforth. Courses on particular subjects have been offered, and been generally well attended. Among them have been Developing our Gifts, Stages of Grief, Coping with Change, Unfolding of God’s Word, Quietness and Stillness, Benedictine/Cistercian Monasticism, Art Week, Monastic History Time. There have also been days of reflection for Schools, Staff or Governors, and single Quiet Days.

The number and frequency of day visitors have increased. Most groups have a tour of the Abbey Church, led by a Guestmaster, preceded or followed by tea/coffee; some groups have lunch. All visits are co-ordinated by the Pastoral Office.

During the whole of July-August we have resident (not for the first time) the Ceran Lines Language School. They occupy Aumit House and Gilling (and the East Wing classrooms), and take foreign girls and boys of 11-18 for concentrated English teaching. Many of them come to the Sunday Mass, and (one must admit) look rather puzzled. Others during the summer holidays included Hull handicapped children (T), the northern Cricket Festival for boys (E, W, J), and the Catholic Family Week holiday groups (O, D). So the Upper Building is feeding about 250 lunches a day.

OBLATES

Fr Roy Williams, first married priest of the Lancaster diocese and an oblate of Ampleforth, was born in 1935, gained 1st Class Honours in Latin and Greek at Leeds University, spent time at Queen’s College, Oxford, and trained for the ministry at St Stephen’s House, Oxford in 1958. He was ordained an Anglican priest in Manchester Cathedral in 1961, serving in parishes at Ainsdale, Leigh and Blackburn until 1968, when he became a full-time lecturer and Chaplain at Tuxon College, Preston. From 1978-95 he was a Vicar in Burnley. In November 1995 Royce was received into full communion with the Catholic Church. He was ordained at St Teresa’s, Cleveleys, in June 1998 under the special provisions for married former Anglican clergyman granted by the Holy See. Royce leaves a wife, Barbara, whom he married in 1962. They had four sons, all of whom are now married themselves.
Fr Jonathan Cotton gave a homily at the funeral in the course of which he said: Roy came into my life after he had entered into full communion with us in the Catholic Church. He wanted a monastic confessor, because all of his priestly life he had been an Oblate of St Benedict, linked to the Anglican Benedictine community of Nashdom, now at Elmore. Later I learned from Barbara, Roy's wife, that when things were difficult for Roy he would go to his spiritual home among the Benedictines. It happened at various times in his life. Roy was indeed a committed Catholic, but the majority of his formation was as an Anglican. This was the origin of his strong spiritual experience. He in fact was enrolled among the Oblates of Ampleforth Abbey after his reception into full communion with the Catholic Church. He visited Ampleforth at various times, and met Fr Dominic Milroy, the Oblate master.

His ordination as a Catholic priest took place at St Teresa’s, Clevedons in June. Roy had served as a priest in the Anglican Church for 35 years or so already. That was a moment of great joy for him. He was already suffering the effects of the cancer, and he was visibly tired. But he was deeply content in his spirit for what he had lived for and believed in all his life could now continue in external communion with the Catholic Church.

COMMUNITY NOTES

MONASTERY OF CHRIST THE WORD – ZIMBABWE

Fr Colin Batten writes:

It is now over two years since the arrival of the first two Ampleforth monks in Zimbabwe to set up the Monastery of Christ the Word, in response to the invitation from the Bishops’ Conference of the Catholic Church in Zimbabwe. The monastery is situated at Monte Cassino Mission, Macheka about half-way between Harare and the Mozambiquan border in a building made available for our use by the Precious Blood Sisters.

Since our arrival much has been achieved, though we are conscious that we still have much to learn and there is much to be done. ‘Festina lente’ is a good monastic principle and one that is very African too. ‘There is plenty of time in Africa’ we are frequently told – another contrast with what is known as ‘the developed world’.

Community

For most of the time we have been here there have been three monks of the permanent community, but because of our smallness in numbers, Fr Abbot has generously provided other Ampleforth monks for fairly lengthy visits. Thus, Fr Theodore, Fr Theodore, Fr Benedict and Fr Alban have all been for extended stays and have contributed greatly to our community life. Fr Abbot and Fr Mark came in February and we were further encouraged by their support and advice.

In September, Fr Christopher and Brother Bruno arrived as permanent community members and Fr Christopher will take over as Prior in January to enable Fr Robert to concentrate on his work as retreat conductor. He is also much in demand for spiritual direction. At present Fr Christopher is doing a language course and Brother Bruno is also engaged in a study programme. Fr Alban will arrive in January as a sixth member of the resident community.

The Monastery

Fr Barnabas continues to be indefatigable in transforming our compound into a haven of peace and beauty. He also looks after the live-stock – chickens (layers and broilers) and muscovy ducks.

The monastery is now fully occupied and we need further accommodation for when Fr Alban arrives. There are plans to build two rondavels for monks together with two more for further guest accommodation. We are also planning to build a Chapel – at present, we are using a room in the house. We have now completed a building in the compound that had been started before we came. This will become the Library at least until we have completed the extra monastic accommodation.

Apostolate

In the last year the community has undertaken 14 preached retreats and 32 individually guided retreats and Fr Robert has borne the brunt of most of this work.
There have been two workshops on the Liturgy for junior sisters and a month’s Benedictine experience for five sisters from an indigenous congregation. We have also had about a hundred other visitors, mostly clergy or religious, coming for a rest or peace and quiet. Visitors have included a number of Old Amplefordians and we also welcomed Fr Piers who was visiting Africa in order to climb Mount Kilimanjaro and to raise support for us.

At the Archbishop of Harare’s invitation we have given a day of recollection once a month for the Diocesan Clergy as well as to the Poor Clares, the Missionaries of Charity and the local Precious Blood Sisters. We have also done some teaching at the Precious Blood Novitiate and continue to preside at the school and community Mass on Sundays in the nearby Mission Church. A day was held in preparation for Lent and Easter, which was attended by about 70 people – sisters, commercial farmers, and people from the local township. For the Easter Triduum we were joined by a number of Jesuit Scholastics with their Rector Fr Sherima, from Arrupe College, Harare, the Jesuit Studium Philosophicum for Anglo-phone Africa. This year Fr Colin has been teaching and giving spiritual direction one day a week at the Regional Major Seminary, Chinhwawo. In this way we hope to build up contacts with and have influence on the future clergy. He has also written several articles for one of the Catholic magazines called Crossroads.

Our external apostolate with income from the garden has helped us towards self-sufficiency as well as providing us with many contacts and opportunities for ministry which seem to be widely appreciated.

Situation in Zimbabwe

Economically and politically, Zimbabwe has experienced a number of difficulties in recent times. In November 1997 the decision to pay large unbudgetted hand-outs to veterans from the war of liberation together with other factors led to the collapse of the Zimbabwean dollar. (When we arrived the rate of exchange was Z$1 = £1, at the time of writing the rate was 12,000 and it has since declined to 52 to the pound, sterling.) The threatened seizure of many commercial farms for distribution to the landless has led to a further loss of investor confidence. In January there were serious food riots in Harare and its black townships as well as elsewhere. There have been calls for the President’s retirement, since he is now 74, which he has vehemently rejected.

Another major crisis hitting Zimbabwe is AIDS. 1.5 million out of a population of about 12.5 million are said to be HIV positive and there are now 700 recorded deaths a week and many more are probably unrecorded. Inevitably, this pandemic has many social repercussions.

Conclusion

So we are settling in and are in good heart. We continue to be grateful to our many benefactors and to all those who are supporting the new foundation by their prayers.
The Security of Partnership Marketing

Ampleforth College Farm is a member of the UK's most progressive milk marketing group, the Express Milk Partnership. With its processing partner, Express Dairies, it serves the country's most secure fresh dairy products market through leading brands and all major supermarkets.

To find out more about Security of Partnership Marketing contact the Express Milk Partnership milk office on: 01756 799717

Hayes & Finch Limited
Established 1882

AN OLD-ESTABLISHED CATHOLIC FAMILY FIRM

Candle manufacturers: Altar Wine
merchants: Church Furnishers:
Vestment and Cabinet Makers

e-mail < sales@hayes-and-finch-ltd.co.uk
Website < www.hayes-and-finch-ltd.co.uk

OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

OBITUARIES

ANTHONY B WALSH

Anthony Bennett Walsh; born 22 February 1922; Belvedere; Ampleforth 1936-1938; Trinity College, Dublin 1938 to early 1940s; doctor and urologist; President of the Societe Internationale d'Urologie 1991; married Jossy Schulte September 1954 (five children); died 29 November 1997

Described by The Irish Times obituary as 'a remarkable man', Tony Walsh was internationally known as an urologist. The only child of a broken marriage, he was brought up by strangers. After Ampleforth he studied at the Medical School at Trinity College in Dublin and had what The Irish Times described as a 'brilliant undergraduate career' — money was always short and when he could not pay the fee for his final examination, it was paid by his professor. He raised funds by acting at the Gate Theatre in Dublin. After qualifying in the early 1940s, he worked in hospitals at Cheltenham, Liverpool, Greenwich and then, after a spell in Ireland, as Senior Registrar in the Sefton General Hospital. It was at Sefton in 1950 that he developed tuberculosis, taking a year to return to work. On recovery he joined a P & O liner as ship's surgeon from 1951 to 1953, travelling up the Amazon basin. In 1953 he was appointed to Jervis Street Hospital in Dublin. Initially he worked as a generalist, but soon began to specialise as a urologist. Later he played a significant role in setting up the Dialysis and Transplant Unit in Jervis Street, Dublin. He became prominent in the beginnings of the European development in this field and in the 1960s he was one of the early presidents of EDTA (European Dialysis and Transplant Association). In 1991 he was elected President of the Societe Internationale d'Urologie in Seville, Spain.

In September 1954 he married Jossy Schulte, the daughter of Dutch parents. Tony and Jossy had three sons and two daughters. He had much linguistic talent — he spoke French, Dutch and Japanese. He made a fine translation from French of a textbook on nephrology.

DAVID W A BIRTWISTLE

David William Astley Birtwistle; born 14 May 1926; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1938-40; St Edward's House September 1940-July 1943; Royal Horse Guards; textile and film industry; the Ampleforth Poplar Settlement; civil servant; voluntary worker with Alcoholics Anonymous; died 14 January 1998

David Birtwistle was a notable worker with Alcoholics Anonymous and, in earlier years, as Youth Leader with the Ampleforth Poplar Settlement. A kind, sensitive, brave and generous person who suffered much, he achieved much. David was the sixth of the eight children of James Astley Birtwistle and Muriel Birtwistle of Hoghton House, Lancashire. At Ampleforth he began his enduring interest in music, literature and painting which soon developed into...
James Forbes, asking for the involvement of Amplefordians, and over a period of years Amplefordians who were involved included Rory Chisholm (C29), Pat Stewart (E39), Arthur French (051) and David himself. As Youth Leader at the Holy Child Settlement at Poplar in the late 1950s, it had much success, working often long into the night. The Holy Child Settlement had originally been set up by the Old Girls of Holy Child schools, and after being bombed in the war, had been rebuilt at the instigation of Monica Girotta (the mother of Fr Simon Trafford); she then approached Fr James Forbes, asking for the involvement of Amplefordians, and over a period of years Amplefordians who were involved included Rory Chisholm (C29), Bernard Henderson (E46), Terence Marke (E42), Peter Noble Matthews (E42), Pat Stewart (E39), Arthur French (051) and David himself.

It was perhaps with Alcoholics Anonymous that he did his most wonderful work. Coming to this work through his own struggles, he spent the last 20 years of his life with Alcoholics Anonymous. His sister Angela Kirby writes of this period: 'Despite his many talents and tremendous sense of humour, David fought a desperate battle with alcohol from his army days until the early seventies, when, having joined AA, he entered what was to be the happiest and most rewarding period of his life within the warmth of that fellowship. Being exceptionally sensitive, and knowing so well the pain and difficulties that alcoholism brings, he was able to help many others in their early struggles towards sobriety. It became very difficult to get hold of David on the telephone which was constantly engaged as, despite his many health problems and the almost constant pain he suffered so bravely, he continued to help a wide circle of friends right up until the day of his death.' Angela Kirby

After the war, he worked for the family textile business in Lancashire, and in the 1950s moved to London to work in a film company, Van Dyke Films — they produced films with Dennis Price and others. Always deeply spiritual, it was at about this time that he tried his vocation to the contemplative life, being a novice at the monasteries of Caldey Island in South Wales and later at Quarr in the Isle of Wight. After working for about two years in the late 1950s as Youth Leader of the Holy Child Settlement in Poplar (see below), he joined the civil service, working for nearly 30 years in the Department of Employment in London, retiring with ill health in the late 1980s. Over the last 20 years of his life he became an effective worker with Alcoholics Anonymous (see below). David's great gift for friendship and his generosity will long be remembered, along with his wonderful cooking, his recent passion for gardening, his humour and above all his kindness.

As Youth Leader at the Holy Child Settlement at Poplar in the late 1950s, he had much success, working often long into the night. The Holy Child Settlement had originally been set up by the Old Girls of Holy Child schools, and after being bombed in the war, had been rebuilt at the instigation of Monica Girotta (the mother of Fr Simon Trafford); she then approached Fr James Forbes, asking for the involvement of Amplefordians, and over a period of years Amplefordians who were involved included Rory Chisholm (C29), Bernard Henderson (E46), Terence Marke (E42), Peter Noble Matthews (E42), Pat Stewart (E39), Arthur French (051) and David himself.

It was perhaps with Alcoholics Anonymous that he did his most wonderful work. Coming to this work through his own struggles, he spent the last 20 years of his life with Alcoholics Anonymous. His sister Angela Kirby writes of this period: 'Despite his many talents and tremendous sense of humour, David fought a desperate battle with alcohol from his army days until the early seventies, when, having joined AA, he entered what was to be the happiest and most rewarding period of his life within the warmth of that fellowship. Being exceptionally sensitive, and knowing so well the pain and difficulties that alcoholism brings, he was able to help many others in their early struggles towards sobriety. It became very difficult to get hold of David on the telephone which was constantly engaged as, despite his many health problems and the almost constant pain he suffered so bravely, he continued to help a wide circle of friends right up until the day of his death.' Angela Kirby

noted how he had saved many lives, marriages, many children and many jobs — as seen by the enormous turn-out for his funeral.

Stretching over 115 years from 22 August 1883 to 1998, David Birtwistle came of a family of five generations of Amplefordians – Marswoods, Birtwistles, Prichards, Machareus, Kirby's and Sandys. The first of these five generations is represented by Tom Marswood (born 1873, arrived Ampleforth 22 August 1883 – OA), David's great uncle. Tom Marswood's half brother, Frederick Marswood of Plesington Lodge in Lancashire (married Mary Walker), not himself an Amplefordian, had 14 direct descendants who are Amplefordians. The second of these five generations is represented by the children of Frederick and Mary Marswood: of their eight children, the four sons, David's uncles, all came to Ampleforth: Basil (OA1901), Cyril (OA1902), Reginald (OA1907), later Fr Stephen Marswood, and Gilbert (OA1909). A sister of these four brothers, Mueli married James Astley Birtwistle (always known by both first names), and they were to be the parents, grandparents and great-grandparents of more generations of Amplefordians. The third of these five generations involves the children of Muriel and James Astley Birtwistle: of the eight children, the four sons were at Ampleforth – Michael (W38, who was at Dunkirk and later High Sheriff of Lancashire), Edmund (W42, died in 1970s), David himself and Anthony (E46). The fourth generation, the nephews of David, consists of Michael Prichard (T72, the second son of Mueli, David's eldest sister); Mark Birtwistle (W70) and Jeremy Birtwistle (W72) (the sons of Michael (W38) and also the nephews of Derek Craig (OA45, killed while at Ampleforth on a cycle on Gormire Day)); Hugo Kirby (E71) and Marcus Kirby (E75) (the sons of Angela, David's younger sister). In the fifth of these five generations are the great-nephews of David – Edward and George Sandys (arrived St Hugh's House 1997 and 1998 respectively, the grandsons of Edmund Birtwistle (W42) and sons of Camilla and Mylcs Sandys). Other Ampleforth connections are that David's brother Anthony (E46) and sister Annette both married Ampleforth families – Anthony's wife Diana was the daughter of Charles Barnewall (Lord Trimlestown, OA17), niece of Reginald Barnewall (OA14) and sister of Anthony (Lord Trimlestown, E45 – died 1997) and Raymond (E48); Annette married Ian Maclaren (OA32, died 1997), the brother of Peter Maclaren (OA36, died 1996) and David Maclaren (OA39).

CHARLES H FORBES

Charles Hay Forbes; born 30 March 1931; Gilling Castle 1939-43; St Oswald's House 1943-1948; tea planter in Kenya early 1950-1986; fruit farmer, duck breeder and dog breeder in Kenya 1986-98; married Judy Murray 1 August 1959 (three children); died 21 January 1998 Kenya

Coming of the Scottish family or clan of the Forbes of Pipsligo, Charles Forbes was one of two sons of John Forbes – his younger brother is Angus (AO9, living in Denver, Colorado). Their father John Forbes DSM RN was one of three brothers – John's elder brother was Reggie (died 26 December 1975) and his
younger brother, Charles' uncle, was Louis (Fr James Forbes, OA31 – died 18 October 1978). Charles lost his father to the war when he was only eight years old, and his mother when he was aged 17.

At Ampleforth Charles suffered from spinal tuberculosis and seems to have missed quite a lot of school time. After Ampleforth he spent the rest of his life in Kenya. For about 36 years from 1950 to 1986, he was a tea planter in the highlands of western Kenya. In 1986, he retired at the age of 55. He volunteered for the Kenya police, fighting against the Mau Mau from 1952 to 1954. Later, between 1986 and 1998, he ran various small enterprises near Mombasa: as a fruit producer, duck farmer and as a breeder of German wire-haired pointers. He was a keen fisherman and shot. He married Judy Murray in 1959 who survives him: they had four children (in age order): John (who lives in Brighton), George (D80, who lives in Australia), Drostan (C79, who lives in Kent — married with two daughters, Elizabeth aged 13 and Sarah aged 12) and Sheila Taylor (who lives in Nairobi and married in August 1998). After 1950, Charles seldom left Kenya, last coming to England in 1981. He was ill over his last three years, and was diagnosed with cancer in September 1997.

COMTE GÉRARD PIERLOT

Gérard Louis Marie Henri Pierlot was born on 14 April 1928 in Belgium; exile in Portugal (1940) and England (1941-45); Junior House January 1941-July 1942; St Dunstan's House September 1941-July 1946; studied mathematics at a school in Cambridge 1946-47; Ecole des Arts et Métiers, Brussels 1947-51; military service 1951-52, commercial engineer with ACEC in Brussels 1953-1987; married Elisabeth Marie Delogne 20 August 1957 (five children); died 24 February 1998 in Belgium.

Gérard Pierlot was one of four brothers who arrived at Ampleforth in 1941: Louis (born 14 July 1924), Jean (born 25 September 1926), Gérard and Hubert (born 9 December 1929). They were the sons of the Prime Minister of Belgium, Mons Hubert Pierlot, a Prime Minister in exile. After the fall of Belgium, the family had been in exile in Lisbon in 1940, and in January 1941 they came to England, settling at Byfleet in Surrey. (The photograph of the four brothers was taken by a British newspaper in January 1941 at Norfolk Farm, where the family settled — [from left to right] Jean, Louis, Gérard and Hubert.) On 23 January 1941, the three eldest boys came to Ampleforth, and Gérard went into the Junior House. At the start of the next term, on Monday 28 April 1941, Jean (D) and Louis (D) along with Richard Kennedy (D, aged 17), Winthrop Fullman (W, aged 16), Peter May (W, aged 15), Ian Emms (JH, aged 13) were the six boys who died in the train fire near Newark. Gérard Pierlot was amongst the injured. At Ampleforth, the memory of these boys is still remembered each week by the wearing of black ties by all boys on Mondays (on other days, monitors and games colours ties can be worn instead of black ties), and also by the memorial on the door at the end of the Big Passage.

Gérard had been at primary school in Belgium, and then spent five years at Ampleforth, first in the Junior House and then in St Dunstan's with Fr Oswald Vanheems as housemaster. He did an extra year doing mathematics at Cambridge (1946-47). Studying from 1947 to 1951 in Brussels at the Ecole des Arts et Métiers (School of Arts and Trades), he obtained a Diploma in Industrial Engineering. In 1951-52 he did 18 months' military service at the Royal Military College — after six months he was appointed to the laboratory of the college, and he finished his service as a lieutenant. From 1953 until 1987 he worked at the ACEC in Brussels as a commercial engineer, travelling extensively in this work.

He married Elisabeth Marie Delogne in 1957, and they had five children: Jean-Francois (born 1959), Véronique (born 1960), Benoit (born 1962), Catherine (1963-65) and Claire (born 1967). There are six grandchildren. Always a handyman, after retirement in 1987 he followed courses in the restoration of antique furniture and obtained a diploma after two years. In 1990 Gérard and Elisabeth Marie moved to the family house in the Ardennes. The house, which dates back to 1840, was renovated so that they could host retreats organised for those who wished to share their spiritual progress and participate in group study. For Gérard, hosting these retreats was an opportunity to show his respect, his warmth and his welcome to others. Gérard was interested in geo-biology and he participated in seminars on this subject. Gérard was always active, with many interests and projects — but illness prevented him pursuing these. He died at the ancestral family house in Cugnon near Bouillon in the Ardennes. A childhood friend (the family had lived in the same apartment in Lisbon in 1940) wrote to us of Gérard's funeral as 'a very moving ceremony, the village church being packed full'. His brother Hubert (D46) lives in Canada.
ANTHONY M F WEBB CMG

Anthony Michael Francis Webb: born 27 December 1914 Dublin; St Cuthbert's House September 1928-April 1934; Magdalen College, Oxford (MA); Barrister-at-Law; Gray's Inn 1939; Servel War; Major GSO2 The Queen's Bays 1939-1946; married Diana Mary Farley 1948; QC (Kenya); Colonial Legal Service 1947-1964; Attorney General of Kenya 1961-1963; CMG 1963; Lord Chancellor's Office; Secretary National Advisory Council on Training of Magistrates and Training Office 1964-1974; Chairman of the Industrial Tribunal in Ashford and Brighton 1974-1984; died 5 March 1998

Anthony worked for many years in the colonial civil service, as did his father, Sir Henry Webb. When Anthony was a boy his family were in Palestine (and later his father worked in Tanganyika, and as Chief Justice of the Falkland Islands) — hence while a boy at Ampleforth, often he could not join his parents and spent many holidays in the monastery, gaining a special love of Ampleforth. He studied Classics at Magdalen College, Oxford, and then studied to be a barrister, being called to the Bar in 1939. In the war he served in SOE, quite a lot in the Middle East. After the war, he followed his father into the colonial legal service, serving from 1947 to 1964; his speciality was legal drafting. He worked first in Malaya — at this time he married Diana Farley and from Malaya Amanda and Simon (C70) were born. Later he moved to Kenya where he was Attorney General from 1961 to 1963, the time of independence. Returning to Britain in 1963, he worked for 10 years in the Lord Chancellor's Office, mostly dealing with the training of magistrates. After retiring in 1974, he was a part time Chairman for the Industrial Tribunal in Ashford and Brighton. He loved the law, Ampleforth, travelling, steam trains and reading.

LT COL R PATRICK BARKER

Robert Patrick Barker: born 16 July 1920 Windermere, Avisford; Queen Elizabeth Grammar School, Ashbourne, Derbyshire; St Bede's House 1938; Sandhurst 1938-December 1939; 1st Battalion Kings Own Regiment, later Royal Tank Regiment 1939 to 1961; married Joan Bagnell 1942 Northumberland (one son, one daughter); married Elvira Perez 1988 (two daughters); died 13 March 1998 Surrey

Patrick Barker was eldest of two children of Robert and Dorothy Barker (Patrick's sister Priscilla Busk helped with this note). After Ampleforth, he went to Sandhurst and then to join an infantry regiment the 1st Battalion Kings Own Regiment, later to become a tank regiment and the Royal Tank Regiment. He served successively in France, North Africa, Germany, Cyprus and then the Korean war. In the middle 1950s he was an instructor at the Royal Military College at Sandhurst, and later in the 1960s at NATO headquarters in Germany. After ending his military service he worked in a civilian capacity with the army near Guildford. He retired in the 1970s, living first near Guildford, later in the New Forest and finally in Devon. With a flair for invention, his successful inventions included several ‘board games’, a motoring aid and a ‘golf master’ watch that tells the golfer which club to play in any particular ‘lie’ and weather conditions.

He was a warm human being, mixing well. In conversation, he made the other person feel he was significant by the way he listened. He was gregarious, interested in people. Young people he had notable gifts. After late in life qualifying as a teacher of English to foreign students, he was able to inspire many students from different countries. An all-round sportsman, he excelled at swimming and diving, and became a notable golfer, playing golf for the army in England and Germany. He died after a short illness. Although his search for faith was often complicated, he had devotion and integrity.

PATRICK B G CZAJKOWSKI

Patrick Bogdan George Czajkowski: born 7 December 1940 Guildford; St Oswald's House Sept 1954-July 1958; University of Paris; teaching in Pennsylvania, Paris and Geneva 1966-79; United Nations 1979-87; consultant editor/humanitarian projects coordinator 1987-98; married Gwendolyne McClelland about 1969 (two children — marriage dissolved 1979); married Elvira Perez 1988 (two daughters); died 21 March 1998 New York (date published in the previous Journal was incorrect by two days)

Patrick or Padraig Czajkowski was an idealist, a missionary for justice, a supporter of the oppressed and afflicted, a campaigner for peace, bringing to his Catholic faith a practical concern for others. In spirit, he was a poet, a romantic ‘with all the world his stage’. By nationality Padraig Czajkowski was Irish. He came of an Irish mother (Ellen, now aged 90, still living in London) and a Polish father, who had been a doctor in London. The years after Ampleforth, from 1958 to 1998, consisted of three distinct periods: eight years of study, 13 years of teaching and 20 of international aid work.
For eight years, from 1958 to 1966 he was at the University of Paris, being awarded a Licencié en lettres in English, French and Italian in 1966 and Maitrise ès lettres in a study of Marshall McLuhan. Later, in the 1980s, he studied briefly at the Universities of Manchester (primary health care 1984) and Wisconsin (emergency management seminar 1987).

For 13 years, from 1966 to 1979 he taught English and French: as an instructor in French at Lincoln University, Oxford, Pennsylvania (1966-67), and then English at the University of Paris (1967-70), the University of Geneva (1970-72) and the International School of Geneva (1972-79, Senior English Master).

For the last 20 years of his life, from 1978 to 1998, Padraig worked in the field of international aid politics, with UN agencies and NGOs. From 1978 to 1987 he worked with the United Nations: with UN Children’s Fund (1979-80, Development Education Officer), with UN Fund for Drug Abuse Control (1980-81, Public Information Officer) and with UN High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR, 1981-87, he worked in Uganda, Honduras, Geneva and Belize). After 1987 he worked as a consultant with a variety of editorial or humanitarian assistance assignments. From 1987 to 1989, he worked on a number of editorial assignments for UN agencies and NGOs – he edited the report of the Independent Commission on International Humanitarian Issues Winning the Human Race (Zed Books 1988). In 1990 he edited Mitigating Natural Disasters for UNDRO, and was sent by UNICEF for three months in late 1990 to Bulgaria, Hungary, Poland, Romania and Serbia to examine social policy towards children following the collapse of communism in Eastern Europe. During 1991-92, he worked mainly for the Office of the United Nations Disaster Relief Co-ordinator (UNDRO) preparing documents on the mitigation of seismic activity in the Mediterranean basin as well as the Cairo earthquake report. He prepared a report on Summary Executions for the UN Commission on Human Rights. Between May 1992 and July 1993 he prepared documents on sustainable developments for the World Wide Fund for Nature. He served in Zaire as UNICEF Co-ordinator for unaccompanied children (August-November 1994), in June 1994 he went to Nairobi to set up a field office for Rwanda on behalf of the UN Centre for Human Rights (CHR) and in 1995 worked in Haiti as an information officer for the UN.

In 1969 he married Gwendolyne – they had two children: Peadar (born 1970) and Claire (1976). After this marriage was dissolved in 1979, he married an Argentinian, Elvira Perez (they met while he was on a UN mission to Buenos Aires in 1985) – they had two children: Penelope (1986) and Veronica (1991). Padraig and Elvira lived in the early 1990s in Geneva, and in 1994 they moved to New York, settling in Roosevelt Island with their youngest daughter. In 1996 Padraig was diagnosed with a brain tumour, which led to his death two years later.

A friend of Patrick’s living in Nice, Patrick Morgan, wrote a text which was read at his funeral in New York – extracts are reprinted: ‘It was the Benedictines at Ampleforth who breathed into you that sense of idealism, intellectual pursuit and lofty achievement which never left you. It was France that brought out the passion and the fire within you, the militant, missionary spirit which made you so delightful a companion and conversationist, and such an inspiring and captivating teacher. This was the period of the revolutionary mood of Paris 1968, of high principles and heated discussions, when you were never to be seen without The New Statesman beneath your arm, and the latest idea, the latest upheaval in the tempest of the sixties spinning through your brain: Vietnam, Northern Ireland, decolonisation, trivialisation in the media. You taught me the word “trivialisation”. You were anything but trivial. These were the days when Renault 4s were the latest thing and Marshall McLuhan on everyone’s lips. Ireland brought out the wilderness and the poetry in you: the poetry of place and space, of changing lights and shifting clouds, laughter and sadness, of struggle and courage and high ideals. There you were Padraig – I can see you driving through the charred remains of Enniskillen, through the barricades raised by B-specials and the harassed vigilantes in West Belfast. For yours too was a fighting spirit, a generous, courageous and sometimes excessive soul, but though the forthrightness of your ways and ways could often hurt and seven, your dream was pure, your motives irreproachable. The years of Paris, Geneva, Belize, Romania, Rwanda, Haiti, Argentina, New York – when all the world was your stage and you less a player than a pioneer. These were the years you carried with like a missionary to the corner of the earth – your faith in reason and rational debate, your belief in cooperation, peace and friendship, your support for the afflicted, the minorities, the underdogs, your conviction that the world could be better.’

FR THOMAS J F HOOKHAM

Thomas John Francis Hookham: born 8 July 1915 Teddington, Middlesex; St Bede’s House May 1930-34; seminary at St Edmund’s College, Ware about 1934-40; ordained priest for Archdiocese of Westminster 18 May 1940;
Archdiocese of Westminster 1940-98; died 9 April 1998 East Finchley

Thomas Hookham and his elder brother Felix/Anthony (OA28, professed as an Oblate of St Louis Abbey, USA, where he died) were brought up in Teddington. After Ampleforth, he studied for the priesthood at St Edmund’s, Ware. He was ordained by Cardinal Hinsley in Westminster Cathedral on 18 May 1940, two weeks before Dunkirk, and served in the Archdiocese of Westminster for the next 58 years. In the 50 years between 1940 and 1990 he served on four parishes: Our Lady of Willesden (1949-62), parish priest of Our Lady of St Joseph, Kingsland (1962-77), assistant priest at Holy Family Church, Welwyn...
Garden City (1977-80) and parish priest at St Anthony of Padua, Radlett (1980-90). He retired in 1990 to Finchley, first to the Church of the Precious Blood and St Edmund (1990-95) and then Nazareth House, Finchley (1995-98). The obituary in the Archdiocese describes his work at Willesden in the 1950s as being "fully involved in pastoral ministry, visiting the Central Middlesex Hospital, the schools and the numerous parish sodalities which were so much part of parish life in the pre-Vatican II Church". It added that "throughout his life his care of the sick was second to none" — he would send a greeting card on the anniversary of a marriage. The obituary noted: 'Tom was essentially a man of peace, quietly spoken with a great sense of humour. He enjoyed the life of an observer of sport, local and current affairs. He was resolute and dedicated to the apostolate of the priesthood, and will be remembered as a kind, gentle and welcoming priest.' He died on Holy Thursday 1998.

David Quentin Holder was born 24 July 1947; Gilling Castle September 1956-July 1959; Junior House September 1959-July 1961; St Dunstan's House September 1961-December 1965; Oriel College, Oxford 1966-69; merchant banking with SG Warburg until 1987; illness and living at a Cheshire Home in Cumbria 1988-98; died 20 April 1998

After Ampleforth, Quentin Holder read history at Oriel College, Oxford, sharing a house with David Price (W65) at Eynsham in his final year there. After a few years' training in various firms in merchant banking, he joined SG Warburg, becoming an investment manager. At this time he lived at Meadow Road in London, with a memorable painting of Napoleon by Jamie Ogilvie-Forbes (W65). Quentin was a person of many talents, multi-talented in so many ways — he was a brilliant calligrapher, a printer of distinction (he did printing at Ampleforth), a photographer, an artist (he did sketches). He loved music. He was very interested and knowledgeable in art history and in architecture. One of his greatest gifts was friendship. He maintained links with Ampleforth and with friends from school — and many were at the Requiem Mass at Westminster Cathedral on 10 September 1998 celebrated by a friend and a convert from Oxford days, Fr Richard Price.

For about 20 years he suffered from multiple sclerosis, showing so much his faith and his bravery in these years. He continued at SG Warburg until 1987. For almost 10 years from 1988 until his death, he lived at the Windermere Cheshire Home overlooking the Lake, visited each day by his mother. Various Ampleforth monks visited him, notably Fr Charles and Fr Matthew, both of whom, with Fr Adrian, concelebrated the Requiem Mass at his funeral. In 1988 and 1989 he came as a sick pilgrim on the Ampleforth Pilgrimage to Lourdes. His nephews are James Gidland (W89) and David Gidland (W92), Lieut David Gillett (E38), who was killed in action in 1943, was his uncle.

COL ROBERT BELLINGHAM-SMITH MBE

Born 9 March 1920; St Cuthbert's House 1933-38, where he kept ferrets; Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, Corps of Royal Engineers July 1939-1975; MBE 1941; External London BSc (Eng) 2nd Hon Degree 1949; Chartered Engineer; Elected Fellow of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers 1970; retired officers' position MOD 1976-85; married Grace Slater 1951 (one daughter); died 4 May 1998

For 36 years, from being commissioned at the age of 19 in July 1939 until 1975, Robert Bellingham-Smith served in the Royal Engineers. He was wounded in the leg in Normandy in 1944. In 1949 he was posted to the BMMG where he met Grace Slater, also of BMMG, and they were married in August 1951 — they had a daughter Hilary (Kim) and a grand-daughter. Later he served successively in Egypt, Shirehampton, Germany and at MEXE (Military Experimental Establishment). Retiring from active service aged 56, he worked for nine years as a retired officer at the MOD (1976-85). In 1985, Robert and Grace retired to a thatched cottage in Dorset. Robert was a sportsman: a fine shot, a sailor and a gardener. His younger brother is Christopher Bellingham-Smith (W40). He was a cousin of Charles Kenny (W47, died 1997).

W MICHAEL J BULLEID


Michael Bulleid was the son of OVS Bulleid, the last mechanical engineer of the Southern Railway. He was one of three brothers at Ampleforth: Anthony (A30, now hale and hearty, and living in Sussex), Michael and Hugh (arrived Ampleforth 1937, killed in a car accident in 1938).

After leaving Ampleforth in July 1941, Michael went up to Pembroke College, Cambridge in the Autumn of 1941 aged 17, but after a brief few months joined the RAF. After graduating from Cranwell as a pilot, he flew...
Spitfires and with 193 Squadron, he flew over 150 sorties in Typhoons, including sorties over Normandy after D-Day and later over Germany. He returned to Cambridge after demobilisation in 1946 and graduated in architecture and engineering in 1947. From 1948 to 1955 he had an administrative post with the Union Castle Mail Steamship in Cape Town and Mombasa — while in Kenya he built a substantial boat. Returning to England in 1955, he completed his qualifications as an architect, joining a private architectural practice in Cambridge — between 1957 and 1961 he was with British Railways Southern Region as a draughtsman in an architect's office. At this time he commenced restoration of an old cottage in a Cambridgeshire village. For 20 years, from 1969 until retirement in 1988 he worked in Newmarket with the Ministry of Public Building and Works (later the Property Services Agency).

In 1960 Michael married Gay Baker — they lived in a cottage at Rampton in North Cambridgeshire, and later at Swaffham Prior. Michael and Gay had two children, Debra (born 1962) and Oliver (born 1966, H83). Gay died in 1988. In 1990 he married Jane King, who survives him. In 1970 he had bought a dilapidated windmill, Tower Windmill at Swaffham Prior in Cambridgeshire, and over several years he restored this to working order — finally opened on 1 June 1991, it produced stone-ground organic wholemeal flour until he became ill in September 1997. While mill restoration occupied the summer months, Michael's winter hobby was the restoration of long-case clocks. Michael died of mesothelioma, an asbestos related illness. Michael was the uncle of David Bulleid (E58), the son of Anthony.

**VERY REV PHILIP C FOSTER CSSR**

Philip Charles Foster: born 13 December 1921 Burghfield, Reading; received into the Catholic Church 1934; arrived Ampleforth January 1934; St Dunstan's House 1935-July 1939; Redemptorist novitiate 1947; first vows 1948; ordained priest 1953; with Redemptorists in South Africa 1960-98; published A Trooper's Desert War 1994; died 20 May 1998 South Africa

Philip Foster came of a non-Catholic family. At the age of 12, Phil was instructed by the Jesuits at Farm Street, and received into the Church. He then went to Ampleforth. He was starting at university at the beginning of the war in 1939, and he joined the Tank Corps — he took part in the battles in El Alamein, and after the victory in North Africa, he returned to England. Later he took part in the landings on D-Day – his tank was hit by a shell, killing the commander and wounding Phil. His lost part of his foot and was taken back to England.

In 1947, he entered the novitiate of Redemptorists in Kinnoull, Perth in Scotland, being professed a year later. Between 1948 and 1954 he studied at Hawkstone in Shropshire and was ordained in 1953. For a time he taught philosophy in the Redemptorist seminary. In 1960, Fr Phil and a fellow student Fr Pate were appointed to Southern Africa and there made the first Jesuit foundation in Southern Rhodesia in the parish of Borrowdale, where he worked for 13 years until 1973. He was then appointed Rector of Holy Redeemer parish at Bergvliet in Cape Town, where he built a new school. From 1975 to 1992, he was Parish Priest in Rustenburg. In 1992, he was transferred to the Monastery in Bergvliet, where, in spite of advancing age, he worked hard visiting parishioners and helping in the work of the parish. In March 1997 he had three strokes and X-rays revealed a tumour on the brain — but as Fr Edward Lumley-Holmes CSSR noted in The Southern Cross, ‘he remained his usual cheerful self’. Redletter (Newsletter of the Redemptorist Family of South Africa – July 1998) noted that he will be remembered ‘with gratitude for the way he cared’ for the spiritual welfare of the people, and it noted the large number who attended his funeral.

In 1994 his autobiography A Trooper's Desert War was published. This had a foreword by Cardinal Basil, in which he recalled that they were in St Dunstan's together.

**SIMON H M BRADLEY**

Simon Hildebrand Melville Bradley: born 9 April 1933; Gilling Castle, Junior House 1945-47; St Oswald's House Sept 1947-July 1951; National Service (Royal Green Jackets) 1951-53; Territorial Army (Kings Royal Rifle Corps); Gilbey Vintners, later International Distillers and Vintners 1953-76; ran own wine companies and own pub 1976 onwards; married Fiona Lomax 14 June 1957 (three sons and one daughter); died 29 May 1998

Simon Bradley had many talents — sportsman, soldier, director of a public company, publican, genial friend and family man.

At Ampleforth, although never in the Sixth Form (he was in the old Lower Remove and Upper Remove), he was a school monitor and Head of House in St Oswald's, and captain of cricket in 1951. As a 12 year old Junior House boy in 1945, he bowled out three of the 1st XI in the nets. He was in the 1st XI for four years, from 1948 to 1951, being captain in 1951 and winning the Downey Cup for Best Cricketer. He played in the 1st XV.
Simon Bradley worked all his life in the wine trade. Leaving Ampleforth in 1951, he did national service with the Rifle Brigade — later, when amalgamated with 60th Rifles, the Royal Green Jackets — largely in West Germany, and extended his service short service commission. Afterwards he served for about 10 years in the Territorial Army with the Kings Royal Rifle Corps. After national service, for 23 years from 1953 to 1976, he worked with W & A Gilbey as the company merged successively into International Distillers and Vintners (IDV) and eventually becoming part of Grand Met (which in 1998 has become Diageo). A contemporary of Simon in IDV was George Bull (C54). Starting as a trainee in 1953, he became one of the youngest of his contemporaries to become a director of a public company — becoming a board director for home marketing, and then for exports, travelling widely. In the late 1970s and 1980s, he ran his own wine businesses, first Stoddart and Taylor, then Dolamore, and finally taking over the running of Moncreiffe and Co. In the early 1990s, Simon acquired his own pub in Hampshire, The George in St Mary Bourne — although he appointed a manager, Simon and Fiona were often there as genial hosts, and Simon had a Rifleman’s Bar which became a haven for local Green Jackets.

All his life Simon remained a notable sportsman. He became a distinguished golfer, playing for the Royal Green Jackets regularly — Willooughby Wyne recalls him winning cups over the years almost continuously, every year winning something. In 1997 he won the OACC Golf Trophy and Greenjackets TA Officers Cup. He took enormous pleasure in playing golf.

Simon married Fiona Lomax in 1957, and they had three children: David (E78), Sarah and Mark (E83). There are four grandchildren: three sons of Sarah and Paul Chetwynd-Talbot—Harry (started St Bede’s House September 1998), Jack (aged 11) and Rory (aged 3); and a son of Mark — Ben (born 1997).
John Vincent Ryan: born 11 August 1935 Yorkshire; St Dunstan's House September 1948 - July 1953; West Yorkshire Regiment 1953-55 (Active Service in Malaya); in steel industry in Sheffield and Ireland 1955 onwards; died 11 August 1998 Tallaght, Ireland

John was the youngest of three brothers in St Dunstan's between 1943-1953 - Peter (D49), Patrick (D51) and John (D53). Although never thin, he was known affectionately as 'Bones Two', because his thinner brother Patrick had been given the nickname 'Bones'. A jolly, sociable man with a wry sense of humour, he was at heart a countryman, a keen shot, with an abiding love of horses and of racing. The story is told of a shooting incident in Malaya, when leading his platoon on a jungle 'sweep', he found a wild pig dying in a trap. He reacted swiftly by dispatching it, forgetting that the noise of his rifle shot carried some distance. Sure enough the Adjutant came up on the radio asking for a report on the CT contact. 'Oh,' said John 'sorry - just eliminated potential source of terrorist food supplies'. 'What are you talking about?' came the stern reply. 'Shos a pig, Sir'. No-one recorded the answer.

John's parents were both medical practitioners, living near Knaresborough (his father, Dr Vincent Ryan, was Medical Superintendent of a major sanatorium and a regional chest consultant in Yorkshire, and acted as medical adviser to Ampleforth on chest problems and X-ray machines). After his military service, John was offered a place to study medicine at University College, Dublin in 1955, but instead he chose to join United Steel in Sheffield. For the rest of his life he was involved in the steel business. He became export manager for the Middle East for United Steel, based in London. About 1967, he moved to Ireland. In 1977, he moved to Monastervin, Co Kildare, there remaining in the steel industry and with other industrial agencies mostly related to steel.

Living near the Curragh, in the heart of the horse breeding country, he was a well-known figure at race meetings all over Ireland. He had the ability to seem to be forever enjoying himself, and rarely actually working. John was a gregarious, gentle giant with an Edwardian beard, and a great booming laugh. A confirmed bachelor, he had a dozen godchildren, and was an excellent raconteur, host and a skilled cook.

In 1996 he underwent a triple by-pass, followed by pneumonia and other illness. He was taken ill suddenly in August 1998 and died at Tallaght on his 63rd birthday. At his funeral in Monastervin there was a Guard of Honour made up of men from the farming, shooting and horse breeding community.

Much loved in Kildare, he had prepared for his death down to leaving a bequest that after his funeral all should be entertained at one of his favourite pubs. He will be sadly missed by his racing friends, his two brothers, his sister Mary and his step mother Aileen, with whom he spent so many happy times in Ireland. Peter Ryan
College, Cambridge in 1943, but broke off his studies to take part in the war, entering the Royal Navy in 1944, and serving in Ceylon (now Sri Lanka). At the end of the war he returned to Cambridge and graduated in English in 1948. Following a brief spell at the National Central Library, London (later incorporated into the British Library) he attended the postgraduate School of Librarianship and Archives at University College, London in 1949-50 where he obtained a Diploma in Librarianship. It was Loveday's intention to go into special libraries — industrial or commercial libraries attached to large firms — and information bureaux but in 1950 he secured an assistant librarianship at University College London where he took charge of the book order department. He stayed in the university sector for the rest of his career. However, his interest in special libraries with its emphasis on the organisation, classification and retrieval of information left its mark. A first-class administrator, he was always looking for ways of improving library routines and processes. For personal and professional reasons — he found the cautious British university library world of the 1950s restrictive — he decided to go overseas. In 1957 he took a post at the University of Malaya at Singapore as an assistant librarian. He returned to England two years later and in 1960 became an assistant librarian in the University of London Library. His appointment in 1962 as deputy librarian at Makerere University in Uganda began a decade of librarianship in Africa. Three years later he became the founding librarian of the University of Zambia and was responsible for planning its new library building. He was a prominent figure in moves to further co-operation among libraries in both Zambia and East Africa as a region. Loveday finally returned to England in 1972 to a job that might have been made for him. The generally higher profile of universities after their expansion in the 1960s persuaded him that it needed a full-time secretary and Loveday was appointed to this post in 1972. The Sconul office had traditionally been located in the library of the incumbent honorary secretary. When Loveday took up his appointment the office was in Cardiff but it was moved to London in 1973. Over the next 17 years, by developing contacts with civil servants and vice-chancellors, Loveday was instrumental in moving Sconul from a rather inward-looking and exclusive body into an outgoing organisation concerned with voicing the views and requirements of university libraries in the context of the national provision of higher education. He also encouraged the full participation of the national libraries elsewhere in Sconul and opened up greater communication between Sconul and other libraries such as the Library Association. Through the International Federation of Library Associations (Ifi) he developed links with foreign university libraries. Moreover, perhaps to a greater extent than he knew, he helped to give Sconul the flexibility and resilience that it would need to absorb the financial stringencies and structural changes in higher education in the 1990s.

Anthony Loveday loved to be at the centre of things. He revelled in the social side of meetings and conferences. He enjoyed music, Mozart was his favourite composer, and he looked forward to his annual visits to Glyndebourne. Most of all, however, he loved ballet. For his Diploma in Librarianship he presented a bibliography of the Beaumont Press and he was delighted when Darcy Bussell came to live opposite him. Tony Bouyer

MARK H C FULLER

Mark Henry Curtis Fuller: born 3 May 1946; St Cuthbert's House left 1963; builder and creator of a vineyard; died 4 September 1998

Mark was the son of Francis Henry Fuller (OA27) and Yvonne Curtis — three of his mother's sisters had sons at Ampleforth (thus Mark's first cousins): Edward Brotheron Radcliffe (W58, died 1986), John Read (C60) (his son is John Read, C95) and John Bell (W59) (his son is Jasper Bell, W92). He had three sisters: Rosemary, Angela and Evelyn.

On leaving Ampleforth in 1963, Mark went at first to Germany (his father was stationed there in the army), and spent six months working in a vineyard on the Rhine. After working for about three years (1964-67) in London in a firm exporting china to Canada, Mark returned to live in the family home near Newmarket, at Genesis Green. At first, from 1967 onwards, he began a lifetime renovating old houses — buying them, working on them and then selling them. In about 1971, recalling his earlier experience on the Rhine, Mark with his parents decided to create a vineyard at Genesis Green, planting over 1000 posts with wiring and fencing. For many years Mark worked the vineyard — he would be seen on an old Massey Ferguson (the engine of which he had stripped down), pulling the plough or grass-cutter, both of which he had made — the white wine, which was called Genesis, won prizes at competition both in Britain and abroad. And the lovely family house at Genesis Green is a tribute to Mark's skills — as builder, carpenter, plumber, heating engineer, electrician, plasterer, painter and decorator.

Although he lacked formal qualifications, Mark had a profound knowledge of a wide range of subjects — history, archaeology, politics, ecology and others. He played the stock market with notable success, and he regularly gave large sums to charity. He spent much of his time helping others. At his funeral, there was mention of his 'kindness, his readiness to listen and empathise with others... his humility, lack of malice and infinite patience'.

During the last eight years, from 1990 to 1998, Mark had schizophrenia, the illness causing him much suffering — and he showed much patience and humanity. His sister Angie writes: 'For Mark schizophrenia began during the Gulf War (winter 1990-91). He became caught up with newspaper and TV reports — and this appeared to be the trigger. He had several crises over the next few years. All, one suspects, triggered either by something he had read to do with war or some undue pressure upon him. In these crises Mark experienced,
as many sufferers do, voices, which can literally be heard as voices — for him dwelling on his unworthiness before God and his role in this world to prevent war. He had a clear understanding of his illness and often a feeling of hopelessness of ever finding a cure. On 27 August 1998, when he had things to look forward to and a month of happy memories to look back on, one of those voices caught him unawares, and he burnt himself — he came to his sister and another with the words ‘I’m sorry, I could not help it. God told me I had to suffer to prevent a third world war’. It seems he had been reading the editorial in The Daily Telegraph which seemed to imply that NATO should support President Clinton’s actions following the bombing of the American Embassies on 13 August, and Islamic fundamentalists would prove a threat to the way of life in the western world equal to the cold war — I feel sure that the ‘voices’ took over and Mark was no longer in control. After many Masses and after being anointed, Mark died at the precise moment that Mass was being celebrated for ‘him, leaving behind all his anxieties with war, death and destruction. Throughout all Mark’s crises, his main preoccupation was his inadequacy before God, and with peace.’ His funeral was on the Feast of the Triumph of the Cross, 14 September 1998. Donations from friends and family, and from Mark’s estate will be donated to the National Schizophrenia Fellowship.

ADRIAN J M SECKER

Adrian John Martin Secker; born 11 March 1924; St Wilfrid’s House 1940; in occupied Europe 1939-45, and in a German prison 1943-45; Queens College, Cambridge 1945-48; foreign correspondent with Reuters; The Daily Telegraph 1948-66; Financial Times executive 1966 onwards; married Anthea Fairfax-Ross (three children); died 11 September 1998

Reprinted with kind permission from The Daily Telegraph on 6 October 1998:
Adrian Secker made his mark in the postwar years as the most talented of a new breed of young foreign correspondents on The Daily Telegraph. A suave and amused intellectual, he went about his reporting in the manner of a superior diplomat. Already a glittering cosmopolitan with four foreign languages in his armoury when he joined the newspaper, the new recruit boasted the unusual claim for an Englishman straight from school of having spent the whole of the Second World War on the continent of Europe.

Adrian John Martin Secker was born in the family house, Bridgefoot, Ivor, Buckinghamshire, on 11 March 1924. After leaving Ampleforth in 1939 he went to stay in Rome with his mother. She had left her first husband, the distinguished London publisher Martin Secker, and married a Swiss banker. At Rome University Adrian studied under an eminent professor of mathematics and specialised in nuclear physics. Stranded in Rome as a British national after Italy came into the war, Secker was allowed by the tolerant Roman authorities to continue his courses. When the Germans took over it was a different story. The young student was arrested and with dozens of other expatriates condemned to make the long train journey north in captivity to Nazi Germany and then ever eastwards to prison camps in rural Poland. ‘I’m quite likely the only British journalist who ever learned to handle a plough pulled by oxen’, he once confided to a friend. When news filtered into the camp that the Red Army was moving westwards and breaking into Poland, Secker decided that the time had come to move fast. He managed to make his way back to Rome as the war ended. It was just as well, that he did, or he might well have ended up in a Soviet gulag.

It was in Rome that he began his journalistic career, doing odd jobs for Reuters. He soon impressed the news agency with his linguistic and writing skills. He had added Polish and some Russian to his languages. He chose to return to the alien Britain he had left as a schoolboy and to read engineering at Queens’ College, Cambridge, before taking up a full-time appointment in Berlin with Reuters in 1948. While working there he had the unnerving experience of discovering through a tape message left on the office machine that his chef de bureau, John Peet, an undercover Communist, had defected to the East German regime through Checkpoint Charlie. Entertained in his urbane fashion by the antics of spy-ridden Berlin, Adrian Secker was thoroughly at home there, with a wide range of unlikely contacts. Before long he joined the staff of The Daily Telegraph. He moved to the newspaper’s Paris office, grandly housed in Place Vendôme. ‘Very convenient for the Ritz bar, just across the square’, as he instantly noticed. He was known there as Monsieur Guinness because, as a modest drinker, he favoured that tipple. In those days The Daily Telegraph kept a three-man bureau in Paris, and the two juniors, Secker and Ronnie Payne, happily swapped flats, cars and occasionally girlfriends’ telephone numbers as they went looking for trouble around Europe. Payne abandoned Paris for Cairo during the Suez crisis of 1956, and in early autumn was succeeded there by Secker, who arrived just in time to be arrested and put under hotel arrest by Colonel Nasser. Together with Douglas Stuart of the BBC he made a run for it to Alexandria believing, mistakenly as it turned out, that it would be the first target of the Anglo-French invasion. They were both furious that when British diplomats arrived on their safe conduct papers from the President, they refused to take the journalists with them. ‘The whites are going out — all over Africa, and they are leaving us behind,’ was Secker’s sardonic comment. That experience, following the miserable years of his youth in a Nazi prison camp, made him feel that he did not want to go on being a fire-fighting correspondent. Nor did he take to the alternative offered on the Peterborough column, a job he found by no means stretched his talents as a writer.

He parted from The Daily Telegraph and after a spell with an advertising agency in 1966 joined the Financial Times, then starting to establish a wider European market. As manager of the foreign department, Secker was aptly described by Lord Drogheda as displaying ‘an agreeably vague manner which concealed a very shrewd judgment’. His work involved a great deal of travelling around Europe to promote a monthly foreign supplement. This suited Secker. He relished the chance to clock up thousands of miles at the wheel, and increased the FT’s foreign revenue by 65 per cent.
After retirement, Secker continued to travel, but also devoted much attention to improving the gardens at Bridgefoot, his father’s 18th-century manor house. Anyone fortunate enough to lunch there was pressed into service to help with some maintenance task superintended by him on his miniature tractor. Adrian Secker could be stylishly rude to those who crossed him, usually bores, officials and bureaucrats. To his friends he was staunchly loyal, kind and understanding. Secker married in 1958 Antoinette Fantos-Ross who was then working in the Buckingham Palace press office. The wedding was in Paris and the reception at 7 rue Monsieur, Nancy Mitford’s house. The Seckers had two daughters and a son, who was killed in a motor accident.

JAMES W RITCHIE MC and Bar


Reprinted with kind permission from The Times, 16 October 1998:

In a war which took him from North Africa, through Italy to the Normandy beaches and the North West Europe campaign, James Ritchie won two MCs, both in circumstances where quick thinking was as important as the bravery and leadership he displayed on each occasion. An adventurous spirit, after demobilisation at the end of the war he looked round for something to combine the business instincts that ran in the family (his father Sir Adam Ritchie had been a managing director of the Anglo-Iranian Oil Company) with a measure of fun and foreign travel. This he found in the East African trading company Smith Mackenzie & Co which later became part of the Inchcape group, operating in Zanzibar, Tanganyika (now Tanzania), Kenya and Uganda. In East Africa he almost died of cerebral malaria – an acute form of the disease involving the blockage of the blood vessels of the brain by immense numbers of the malaria parasites – and even received the last rites. But after hovering on the brink of death for some days he made a miraculous recovery.

He went on to become managing director of the Inchcape group for the whole of East Africa. He took the trouble to learn and become proficient in Swahili and developed a great love for the land and the peoples of East Africa. His complete lack of condescension to indigenous populations set him apart from, alas, all too many of the colonial administrators and businessmen. It stood him in good stead when it came to piloting Inchcape’s operations through the upheavals which followed Britain’s retreat from her empire in Africa, even such a jolt as the nationalisation of Inchcape’s business in Tanzania. His four children were all born in Africa.

After thirty years on the African continent Ritchie returned to London to become one of Inchcape’s two joint managing directors in 1972. Over the next few years he added India, South-East Asia, Europe and Latin America to his responsibilities, eventually retiring in 1984.

In retirement he maintained a house on the coast of Kenya, where he moved forward against a desperate but still resolutely defending enemy, in compliance with the orders Montgomery had been given by the War Cabinet to maintain the advance without regard to losses. Although wounded in the leg, Ritchie continued to take orders to forward positions as well as helping to get the wounded brought back to safety. His cheerfulness contributed greatly to the battalion’s performance at a time when even Montgomery himself was beginning to doubt the chances of success against Rommel. Only when all the wounded had been tended did he permit his own wound to be given attention. The following July, Ritchie was in the van of the Sicilian campaign and won a Bar to his MC in the intense fighting which took place in the village of Sirocco, to the southwest of Mount Etna. Again, his battalion was held up by intense enemy fire and, to make matters worse, was running short of ammunition with which to sustain its advance. On his own initiative Ritchie commandeered a lorryload of shells and other supplies and had driven straight from the rear to the forward positions. This action stabilised a situation which would have become untenable had the battalion been starved of ammunition for much longer. Ritchie and his battalion stayed in Italy until the following year when they were brought back to Britain to join the invasion force for D-Day. As intelligence officer to 153 Brigade, he took part in an initial advance inland against stiff enemy opposition, and carried on throughout the North West Europe campaign. Many of his brother officers thought that a second Bar to his MC would not have been an inappropriate reward for the quality of leadership he displayed throughout.

Ending the war with the rank of captain, in 1946 Ritchie joined the East African-based import-export company Smith MacKenzie & Co which later became part of the Inchcape group, operating in Zanzibar, Tanganyika (now Tanzania), Kenya and Uganda. In East Africa he almost died of cerebral malaria – an acute form of the disease involving the blockage of the blood vessels of the brain by immense numbers of the malaria parasites – and even received the last rites. But after hovering on the brink of death for some days he made a miraculous recovery.
sailed and played golf. At his English home in Wiltshire he indulged himself in his love of fly fishing and hunting and from 1986 to 1990 was joint master of the Tedworth Hunt. A great naturalist and conservationist, he had a passion for the River Test and joined another local resident, Lord Denning, in pressing the local council to make conservation of this great trout stream easier and less subject to red tape. He loved the contrast between the thrill of the chase and the quiet of the stream, and these things were more important to him than the securing of the quarry. Although brought up in Scotland during his childhood, Ritchie never lived north of the border thereafter. But the country was always part of him. He loved to fish its streams, insisted on porridge for breakfast wherever in the world he was, and rarely embarked on any venture of moment without consulting a glass of two of Scotch. He is survived by his wife June, whom he married in Nairobi in 1951, and by their two sons, two daughters and a stepson.

OA Editor adds: June and James’s four children included two boys at Ampleforth: Michael (A72) and Peter (A77).

DEATHS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Date of Death</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Anthony B Walsh</td>
<td>OA38 29 November 1997</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David WA Birtwistle</td>
<td>E43 14 January 1998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Comte GCIord MLH Pierlot</td>
<td>D46 24 February 1998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lt Col R Patrick Barker</td>
<td>B38 13 March 1998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rev Thomas JF Hookham</td>
<td>B34 9 April 1998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D Quentin Holder</td>
<td>D65 20 April 1998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Col Robert Bellingham Smith</td>
<td>C38 4 May 1998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W Michael J Balleid</td>
<td>E41 17 May 1998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Very Rev Philip C Foster</td>
<td>D39 20 May 1998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon HM Bradley</td>
<td>O31 29 May 1998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patrick J Hartigan</td>
<td>W52 29 June 1998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas H Faber</td>
<td>C40 19 July 1998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John V Ryan</td>
<td>D53 11 August 1998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthony J Lovelady</td>
<td>D42 28 August 1998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Dick</td>
<td>O49 3 September 1998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark HC Fuller</td>
<td>C63 4 September 1998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adrian JM Secker</td>
<td>W40 11 September 1998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James W Ritchie MC</td>
<td>W38 23 September 1998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JP (Tim) Odone</td>
<td>B44 19 October 1998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher H Cronin</td>
<td>O46 21 October 1998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James R Fane-Gladwin</td>
<td>B30 28 October 1998</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Non OA but members of the Ampleforth Society:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Date of Death</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Leslie J Doyle</td>
<td>23 April 1997</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael P Lorigan</td>
<td>17 April 1998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Rylands DFC DL</td>
<td>26 September 1998</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

NEW BIRTHS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Date of Birth</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Anna and Hugh Maxwell</td>
<td>E81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susie and Mark O’Kelly</td>
<td>C78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna and Mark Sutherland</td>
<td>A78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annabel and Thomas Vail</td>
<td>C85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth and Stephen Vis</td>
<td>H81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emily and Mark Bradley</td>
<td>E83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alison and Tom Seymour</td>
<td>B86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna and Aidan Lindsay</td>
<td>T85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kari Ann and Peter Rosenvin</td>
<td>O75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ady Dixon and Matthew Winn</td>
<td>B87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caroline and Pip Fitzherber</td>
<td>E81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catherine and Robin O’Kelly</td>
<td>C84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jenny and Martin Travers</td>
<td>D83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marie Clare and Michael Gorm</td>
<td>W63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kate and Tim O’Kelly</td>
<td>C82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rachel and Michael Page</td>
<td>B78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucy and Stephen Heywood</td>
<td>C68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarajane and Edward Cunnigh</td>
<td>E82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucilla and John Ward</td>
<td>C79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joanna and Charles Hattrell</td>
<td>E77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charlotte and Mark Cuningham</td>
<td>O84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susan and Michael Roller</td>
<td>B82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karen and Lawrence Lear</td>
<td>B80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deborah and Paul Sankey</td>
<td>B85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marie-Claire and Ralph Kerr</td>
<td>W74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victoria and Tom Beharrell</td>
<td>D82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Louise and Stephen Constable</td>
<td>C82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zanna and Robin Baxton</td>
<td>C81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Louisa and Ingo van den Berg</td>
<td>O84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alison and Jonathan Baxter</td>
<td>B82</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

BIRTHS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Date of Birth</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Anna and Hugh Maxwell</td>
<td>E81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susie and Mark O’Kelly</td>
<td>C78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna and Mark Sutherland</td>
<td>A78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annabel and Thomas Vail</td>
<td>C85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth and Stephen Vis</td>
<td>H81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emily and Mark Bradley</td>
<td>E83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alison and Tom Seymour</td>
<td>B86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna and Aidan Lindsay</td>
<td>T85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kari Ann and Peter Rosenvin</td>
<td>O75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ady Dixon and Matthew Winn</td>
<td>B87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caroline and Pip Fitzherber</td>
<td>E81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catherine and Robin O’Kelly</td>
<td>C84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jenny and Martin Travers</td>
<td>D83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marie Clare and Michael Gorm</td>
<td>W63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kate and Tim O’Kelly</td>
<td>C82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rachel and Michael Page</td>
<td>B78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucy and Stephen Heywood</td>
<td>C68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarajane and Edward Cunnigh</td>
<td>E82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucilla and John Ward</td>
<td>C79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joanna and Charles Hattrell</td>
<td>E77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charlotte and Mark Cuningham</td>
<td>O84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susan and Michael Roller</td>
<td>B82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karen and Lawrence Lear</td>
<td>B80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deborah and Paul Sankey</td>
<td>B85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marie-Claire and Ralph Kerr</td>
<td>W74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victoria and Tom Beharrell</td>
<td>D82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Louise and Stephen Constable</td>
<td>C82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zanna and Robin Baxton</td>
<td>C81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Louisa and Ingo van den Berg</td>
<td>O84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alison and Jonathan Baxter</td>
<td>B82</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
23 Apr Seonaid and Mark Coreth (O77) a son, Frederick Guy
23 Apr Janna and Alexander Fitzalan Howard (W82) a son, Edmund Alexander
26 Apr Danielle and Dan McFarland (W90) a daughter, Alexandra Joelle
30 Apr Queenie and Mark Roberts (E77) a daughter, Honor Eliza Gwerny
5 May Helena and Paul Graham (E61) a son, Lawrie Peter Henry
8 May Melissa and Christopher Stourton (W83) a daughter, Octa
10 May Yuki and Tom Beardsmore-Gray (T79) a daughter, Isla Florence
14 May Paloma and Damian Fraser (O83) a daughter, Oriana Paloma
17 May Rosalind and Tim Parker (O90) a son, William Christopher Joseph
19 May Susie and Toby Kramers (D82) a son, Nicholas
22 May Maria and Edward Nelson (O91) a daughter, Naomi Kathrine
25 May Alexia and Edward Beale (T82) a daughter, Benedict Gordon Elspeth
1 June Suzie and Johnny McKeever (A81) a daughter, Isabella Katharine
4 June Victoria and Giles Baxter (E79) a daughter, Primrose Catherine Grace
5 June Julia and Mark Johnson-Ferguson (O83) a daughter, Emma Victoria
6 June Butter and Simon Wakefield (B70) a son, Kit
11 June Daisy and Tim Woodhead (A84) a son, Anthony Alexander
16 June Anna and John Roberts (H80) a son, Henry (Harry) John Nesfield
17 June Annabel and Paddy Nicoll (O85) a daughter, Phoebe Grace
18 June Moira and John White (O75) a daughter, Grace Alexandra
19 June Liv and Ben Burnett Armstrong (A85) a daughter, Charlotte Ann Erica
19 June Sarah and Frank Chapman (T86) a daughter, Lydia Rose Margaret
21 June Christina and Dermot McKechnie (H79) a daughter, Eliza Florence Catharina
25 June Fran and Peter Ryb Evans (H66) a daughter, Sophie Catherine, and a son, James Peter
27 June Cleo and Anthony Gray (C74) a daughter, Jeninka Corale
27 June Jacinta and Edward Kirwan (E85) a son, Charles James
28 June Gabrielle and Henry Hunt (H80) a son, Francis
2 July Alice and Thomas Maxwell (E85) a son, Thomas Joseph
3 July Chantal and Charles Dunn (B78) a daughter, Melissa Mary
7 July Jo and Mark Clough (J71) a son, Henry (Harry) Alexander Benedict
10 July Lynne and Guy Henderson (A79) a daughter, Philippa Anne
12 July Susan and Jonathan Harwood (C80) a son, Sebastian Mark Penny

16 July Megan and Thomas Howard (O82) a son, Charles John
3 Aug Rowena and William Fergusson (C75) a son, Charles Alexander
3 Aug Fiona and Neil Sutherland (A77) a son, James Robert Halliday
4 Aug Lucy and Nicholas Mostyn (A75) a son, Charlie Otto
13 Aug Antonia and Aidan Chamber (D81) a daughter, Frances Isabelle
19 Aug Gigi and Patrick Blanner (A84) twin daughters, Eliza Frances Mary and Lucy Elizabeth Mary
21 Aug Moira and Richard Harney (J76) a son, Thomas Edward St Aubyn
22 Aug Gillian and Christopher Graves (A74) a daughter, Philippa Jane
25 Aug Sally and Daniel Flanagan (B83) a daughter, Katherine Louise
31 Aug Felicity and Ben Staveley-Taylor (H80) a daughter, Josina Louise
1 Sept Lucy and Michael Vaughan (B65) a son, Edward Walton Malet
4 Sept Diana and Andrew Jolliffe (O86) a daughter, Isabel Maria
4 Sept Emily and Andrew Lodge (E87) a son, George Edward Arthur
6 Sept Lisa and Tim Hall (E79) a daughter, Mariella Charlotte Dalton
9 Sept Vicky and Robin Light (W85) a son, Anthony Joseph
10 Sept Charlotte and Peter Tabor (D85) a daughter, Hannah Constance
12 Sept Rachel and James Johnson-Ferguson (C82) a son, Edward Herbert
29 Sept Sarah and Justin Sase (T85) a daughter, Charlotte Alice Elizabeth
2 Oct Sophie and James Eyer (O87) a son, Hugo Christopher Maximilian
8 Oct Sarah and Ed Buscall (J83) a son, Ferguson Adrian
11 Oct Rosanna and James Patmore (B84) a daughter, Charlotte Victoria Rose
18 Oct Louisa and Jan Dembinski (D81) a son, Alexander Christian
27 Oct Maolissa and Simon Detye (J83) a daughter, Claudia
27 Oct Elizabeth and Robert Peel (O79) a daughter, Alice Lucy Elizabeth

FORTHCOMING MARRIAGES

Edward Allen (J85) to Louise Noble
Christopher Bailey (W84) to Pamela Mai Chuen Yung
Alexander Blackburn (W83) to Carmen Maria Mariscal
Harry Boyd-Carpenter (B91) to Alexia Petsalis-Diomidis
Philippe Bremminkmeyer (H90) to Silvia Arboli Trias
Matthew Bull (C51) to Helen Howlett
Phillip Bull (I87) to Sophie Watkins
Tom Burnford (H86) to Angela Donroe
Charles Clive (C69) to Victoria Rose
Christopher Conraith (B75) to Nicole Hadchiar
Rupert des Forges (W87) to Beatriz Carmen Peniire Alabart
Nicholas Dumbell (H92) to Alison Weinstein

OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>94 THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL</td>
<td>Toby Gibson (E87)</td>
<td>to Jane Phoebe Worthington</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Fiona Graham (OA87)</td>
<td>to James Spencer-Jones</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>David Helm (C84)</td>
<td>to Caroline Youngusband</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>James Holmes (A93)</td>
<td>to Sarah Neville</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Edward Hornby-Strickland (C79)</td>
<td>to Belinda Scarborough</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Mark Jackson (C89)</td>
<td>to Caroline Overfield</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Hugo Kirby (E71)</td>
<td>to Jules Allen</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Roderick Langley (E75)</td>
<td>to Kate Stancomb</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Benedict Lawson (E89)</td>
<td>to Iona Melmes</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Andrew Lodge (B87)</td>
<td>to Emily Eatock</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Neville Long (H84)</td>
<td>to Victoria Jayne Maddox</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>James Marsh (C61)</td>
<td>to Susanna Wolseley</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>William Marsh (C89)</td>
<td>to Fiona Wilson</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Dominic McGonigal (W80)</td>
<td>Felicity Rich</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>William McIntosh (A87)</td>
<td>to Jenny Yates</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Andrew Nesbit (B90)</td>
<td>to Kasia Laura Mill</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Nicholas O’Carroll Fitzpatrick (D77)</td>
<td>to Louise Desmond</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Christopher Osborne (B88)</td>
<td>to Felicity Cole</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Jonathan Piggott (B86)</td>
<td>to Pamela Hossain</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Piers Plowden (C82)</td>
<td>to Andrea Greven</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Nicholas Ryan (O86)</td>
<td>to Katalin Csepregi</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Thomas Thomason (C88)</td>
<td>to Judith Spracklen</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Edmund Vickers (B87)</td>
<td>to Laura Polk</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Mark Wade (B87)</td>
<td>to Juliette Fairclough</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Damian Ward (T84)</td>
<td>to Valentine Evans</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Jonathan Wells (B87)</td>
<td>to Jenny Davidson</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Benedict Wisden (H84)</td>
<td>to Margaret O'Riordan</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**MARRIAGES**

**1997**

- **13 June**: Tony Chandler (B83) to Mary Monn (Immaculate Conception, Mulranny, County Mayo, Ireland)
- **6 Sept**: Arthur Hindmarsh (B83) to Victoria Noel (Sherborne Abbey, Dorset)
- **27 Sept**: Michael Sutton (O86) to Theresa Maughan (St Lawrence, Aikon, Hanse)
- **23 Nov**: Daragh Fagan (B87) to Lisa Peacock (St Etheldreds, Ely Place, EC1)
- **23 Nov**: Tom Weld-Blundell (C86) to Emma White

**1998**

- **14 Mar**: David Cranfield (T80) to Lucy Anderson (St Benet’s, Cambridge)
- **28 Mar**: Toby Mountain (D87) to Katherine Mary Pettrell (Western Road Methodist, Billericay, Essex)
- **4 Apr**: Angus Fraser (W85) to Victoria Howard (Westminster Cathedral)
- **12 Apr**: Tim Blasdale (A81) to Valerie Todd (Maryculter, Aberdeen)
- **17 Apr**: Ben Rowling (A85) to Tracey Diane Gifford (Juno Beach, Florida, USA)
- **24 Apr**: Peter Burnett (D73) to Mairé Mullan (St Nicholas’s, Tulla, Co. Killkerny, Ireland)
- **25 Apr**: Garfield Hayes (W87) to Sarah Jardine Brown (All Saints, Hannington, Hampshire)
- **25 Apr**: Jeremy Wynne (T82) to Karen Lewis (St Mary’s, Charlton Kings, Cheltenham)
- **2 May**: Andrew Fattorini (A86) to Maria Teresa Bolla (San Fermo Maggiore, Verona, Italy)
- **5 May**: Edward Burnand (D87) to Sara Mayfield (St Stephen’s, Baughurst, Hampshire)
- **9 May**: Alexander Hackman (D90) to Victoria Lawrence (St Agnes, West Kirkby, Wirral)
- **15 May**: Christopher Myer (W76) to Thalia Douglas Marshall (Canongate, Edinburgh)
- **24 May**: Charles Beckitt (B86) to Linda Rutubas (Houston, USA)
- **29 May**: Charles Kemp (B86) to Margaret Potter (St Chad’s Cathedral, Birmingham)
- **6 June**: Barnaby Wiener (B84) to Cassandra Donner (St Andrew’s, Totteridge)
- **16 June**: Damien Churton (O88) to Danielle Warren (Glasgow)
- **19 June**: Robin Parrish England (A90) to Georgina von Mill (St Mary’s, Aard, Malta)
- **18 July**: John Potez (H72) to Loretta Principessa (Rome)
- **1 Aug**: Peregrine Townley (O79) to Sarah MacLeod (Immaculate Conception, Farm Street, London)
- **1 Aug**: Jason Vesey (H80) to Sue Wild (United Reformed, Stratford-upon-Avon)
- **8 Aug**: Michael Codd (A83) to Corinna O’Neill (St Mary’s, Colkirk, Norfolk)
- **8 Aug**: Jasper McNabb (T90) to Catriona Sturtart-Corby (SS Peter & Paul, West Wittering, West Sussex)
- **9 Aug**: William James (T88) to Dana Sandvoss (Wild Wood Chapel, Kennebunkport, Maine, USA)
- **22 Aug**: Cuillean McCausland (C88) to Camilla Bois (Gillberga Kyrka, Eskilstuna, Sweden)
- **22 Aug**: Peter Tapparo (A90) to Kate Rigby (St Andrew’s, Dowlish Wake, Somerset)
- **5 Sept**: Anthony Steven (B81) to Caroline Thompson (Ampleforth Abbey)
- **5 Sept**: Paddy Thompson (O88) to Paula Mendez (Santa Ursula, Santiago, Chile)
11 Sept  Charles Buchan (O81) to Sharon McArthur (St Margaret’s, Cley
nest the Sea, Norfolk)
12 Sept  Simon Johnson-Ferguson (O85) to Helen Ferguson (Romsey
Abbey, Hampshire)
13 Sept  William Angelo-Sparling (T84) to Kathryn Hardy (Holy Ghost,
Chilworth, Surrey)
25 Sept  Philip du Boulay (A69) to Marie Clare Nixon (St Peter’s,
Winchester)
23 Oct  Hugh Sturges (O75) to Susan May (Baz, Berkshire)
24 Oct  Richard Oke (O88) to Aeveen Glennon (St Mary’s, Louth,
Lincolnshire)

**OA DIARY**

1 and 2 November 1997: An Old Amplefordin weekend at Ampleforth, coinciding
with the Stonyhurst match and the AGM of the Ampleforth Society

In addition to Easter, it was decided to have an additional OA weekend at
Ampleforth to include the AGM of the Society. In all 78 Amplefordians came,
and about 10 others. Some arrived on Friday and stayed until Monday and
others came for varying times. The AGM was attended by some on Saturday
morning, 1 November. There was an informal lunch before the Stonyhurst
match, this being the eighth consecutive win of a so far unbeaten record. In the
evening about 60 attended a dinner at which Fr. Abbot and Peter Griffiths
spoke.

Those present were: 1931: Bill Atkinson (C); 1940: Sir Kenneth
Bradshaw KCB (D); 1941: Peter Reid (A); 1942: Peter Noble-Matthews (E);
1943: Tommy Bates (D); 1945: Donall Cunningham (A), Capt Michael
O’Kelly (C); 1946: Dr Roderick Macaulay (D) and Jane; 1949: Patrick
Shahan (D); 1950: Sir David Goodall GCMG (W); 1952: James Dunn (W);
1954: Fr David Massey (O), Damian Pavillard (D); 1955: John Marshall (D),
John Morton (C) and Jane; 1957: Francis Radcliffe (E), Maj Ivan Scott
Lewis (D); 1958: Peter Kassapian (T); 1961: Robin Andrews (O) and Hilary;
1962: Dr Anthony du Vivier (A), Peter Hickman (A) and Patsy; 1963: Jonathan Fox
(D) and Sandra; 1966: David Craig (H); 1968: Charles Sommer (O) and Karen;
1969: Christopher Barnes (J), Michael Hallinan (C); 1977: Thomas Judd (W);
1979: Peter Cardwell (O), Peter Griffiths (B); 1981: Giles Bates (E); 1984:
Simon Hume (T); 1990: Nicholas Daly (H), Thomas Hickman (O), Joseph
Martin (H), David McDougall (B); 1992: Andrew Daly (A),Christopher
Dawson (W), Charlie Guthrie (W), Thomas Waller (A); 1993: Ian Andrews
(T); 1994: Alexander Codrington (J), Ben Constable Maxwell (E), Henry
Dalziel (B), Edward de Lisie (W), Edmund Dilger (O), Henry Hickman (O),
Nicholas Lewis (J), Rupert Lewis (W), Scott McQueston (O), James
O’Connell (O), Nicholas von Westenholtz (F), Mark Zoltowski (H); 1995:
Matthew Bowen-Wright (H), Marcus de Guitingaud (A), Roger Groarke (D),
Simon Hulme (D), David Johnston Stewart (D), John Leyden (D), Duncan
McCraith (H), Simon Hume (T), Paul Willkie (C); 1996: William Evers (O), Peter Field (O), James Foggatt (E),
William Hobbs (J), Jonathan Lomax (O), Ben Pennington (B), Tom Pimient
(C), Richard Simpson (C); 1997: Thomas Davis (H), Richard Hobbs (D), John
Holroyd (E), Loughlin Kennedy (D), Andrew May (E), Andrew Riddell-Carre
(E), John Strick van Linschoten (O), Nicholas Zoltowski (H). Others who
came included: Jack Smales (Old Boy of Worth), Hannah Forsythe, Rachael
Heddon, Anna Keeble, Rochelle Sommer and Tom Sommer.

1 November 1997: The third Edinburgh Raj Party

After Mass at St Mary, Star of the Sea, there was a supper party attended by:
1957: Fr Francis Dobson (D), The Hon Simon Scott (T); 1958: Peter McCann
(A); 1969: David Ogilvie (A); 1982: Mark Barton (W); 1987: Tom Wright
(T); 1992: Albert Brenniukmeyer (H), Marc Corbett (J), James O’Connell (O),
Charles Robinson (C); 1993: Raymond Anakwe (A), William Cochrane (E),
Christophe Jungels-Winkler (B); 1994: Charles Carnegy (C), Henry Daniel
(B); 1995: Howard Russell (D), Richard Scope (E) and John Vaughan (B), and
Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas. Fr Hugh spoke of the value of gathering in this way, and
of the value of the meal. David Ogilvie replied. The evening had been
organised by Charles Carnegy. [The evening was preceded by a tea party at
the house of James O’Connell (O92) and Nicholas von Westenholtz (E94).]

8 November 1997: Old Amplefordin Armed Forces Dinner, Wellington Barracks,
London

A dinner of current serving officers in Her Majesty’s Forces was held in
London. The Guest of Honour was Field Marshal Lord Inge GCB DL; as Field
Marshal Sir Peter Inge, he was Chief of the Defence Staff until early 1997 and
had had many visits to Ampleforth since 1970, inspecting the CCF and in 1997
delivering a Headmaster’s Lecture. Fr Alberic writes: Major David O’Kelly was
the instigator. He had served as ADC to the Colonel of his Regiment, and his
Colonel was by then Chief of the Defence Staff, Field Marshal Sir Peter Inge;
hence he was invited as Guest of Honour and to reply to Vice Admiral Michael
Greton’s toast. Almost 40 Amplefordians, in their colourful mess kits and
miniatures, gathered in the Mess of the Welsh Guards at Wellington Barracks
for some hours of rejoicing.

Those present were: SIDE A: Lt EM Gaynor GH (D90), Capt JEH Vigne
RA (B88), Capt NJ Read 4/7 RGD (J84), Maj MRG Rodwell (J71), Fr
David Lacy RN (J64), Maj NJ Channel RHF (D81), Maj DRE O’Kelly GH
(C81), Lt Col NM Robinson RM (O67), Vice-Admiral MP Greton RN
(B63), Field Marshal Lord Inge, Brig AP Grant Peterkin OBE Hldrs (G65), Lt
Col JD Page Para (B77), Capt Simon Trafford OSB (O44), Maj DJ Moorhouse
REME (B79), Maj IA Buchanan GH (J79), Maj ME Johnson Ferguson RE
(O83), Srg Lt Cdr JG Sharples RN (W83), Lt D Kenny (J90); SIDE B: Lt TJ
Gaynor GH (D92), Capt Df Mayer SG (J87), Capt HBP Martin, Maj J
Thomas QOH (C80), Fr Alberic Stacpoole OSB (C49), Maj MC Page RM
30th Christopher Copping (076), 31st Peter Thomas (086), 33rd Alexander
Afterwards, in the evening, there was a party at the Hare attended - also by Andrew Symington (E), Fr Edward and Fr Francis.

Dominic Madden (E91), 18th Justin Kerr Smiley (W83), 23rd Michael Hickman (D90), 34th Hugh Young (D90), 35th Myles Pink (D89).

[34.33], 13th Charles Fothringham (E92) [35.14], 14th Alistair Pike (E89), 15th Edmund Jennings (E89), 16th Cdr David Humphreys RN (075), 17th
[31min 16 sec], third David Graham (E88) [31.30], fifth Adrian Symington (J) [32.52], 10th Malcolm Forsythe (E80) [34.16], 11th Ben Goodall (W93)

8 November 1997: 31st Rome Pasta Pot
HMEH Fra’ Andrew Bertue, Grand Master of the Order of Malta (E47), attended the Rome Pasta Pot. Mass preceded our dinner in the Sodality Chapel of the Gesu through the kindness of Fr Joe Barrett (C30). There were nine guests, of which six were Amplefordians and one a member of the community studying at San Anselmo. Besides the Grand Master, those present were: Fr Joe Barrett (C30), Mgr Michael Keegan (D43), John Morris (D55), Louis Marcellin-Rice (T64), Paul Arkwright (D79) and Br Oswald McBride at San Anselmo. Our guests were Mgr Paul Gallagher and Sister Amadeus. The usual postcard, meticulously prepared by Fr Joe Barrett despite his failing eyesight was signed by all present and posted to Tony Brennan (E52), the organiser of the Manchester Hot Pot to which we are twinned. By a stroke of good timing our card reached Tony Brennan to be passed round this happy gathering at Sam’s Chop House in the centre of Manchester a few days later.

9 November 1997: The Ampleforth Sunday
12 November 1997: Manchester Hot Pot
Fr Abbot and Fr Christian attended. As always, it was organised by Tony Brennan (E52).

17 January 1998: Old Amplefordian Cross Country Match
The Old Boys ran against the school. Raoul Fraser came first for the school in 29 minutes 15 seconds, a course record. Second was Robert Rigby (T79) [31min 16 sec], third David Graham (E88) [31.30], fifth Adrian Myers (A90) [32.52], 10th Malcolm Forsythe (E80) [34.16], 11th Ben Goodall (W93) [34.33], 13th Charles Fothringham (F02) [35.14], 14th Alistair Pike (E89), 15th Edmund Jennings (E89), 16th Cdr David Humphreys RN (075), 17th Dominic Madden (E91), 18th Justin Kerr-Smiley (W83), 23rd Michael Lindemann (W84), 26th John Vaughan (B95), 29th Richard Scrope (E95), 30th Christopher Copping (J76), 31st Peter Thomas (B86), 33rd Alexander Hickman (D90), 34th Hugh Young (D90), 35th Myles Pink (D89).

18 February 1998:
Bristol. Paray Abbot Timothy celebrated Mass in Clifton Cathedral and this was followed by an informal supper at the Bristol and Bath Tennis Club, a newly opened Real Tennis Club outside Bristol. The evening had been organised by John (C55) and Jane Morton. In all 83 attended – 61 Old Amplefordians and 22 others. Of the 61 Amplefordians, 31 had left in the four years 1994 to 1997 – these coming from the universities of Bristol, the West of England (also in Bristol), Bath, Exeter, Southampton and Cirencester. Fr Abbot welcomed everyone and thanked them for coming, and spoke of recent Ampleforth events; he was on his way to Ampleforth’s new monastery in Zimbabwe. Then Stephen O’Malley (W58) spoke against the background of the sound of Real Tennis, in particular thanking John Brenton for his invitation for the Old Boys to use the club.

Those present were: 1938; John Hastings (W); 1941; Dr Robert Ryan (B) and Patricia, Michael Vickers (C) and Anne; 1942; Bernard Moore (D); 1948: Major Maurice French (W); 1952: Michael Hattrell (B); 1955: Mike D’Arcy (A) and Teresa, Simon Foley (D) and Maria Doherty, John Morton (C) and Jane; 1957: Fr Francis Doiron OSB (D); 1958; John Horn (B), His Honour Judge Stephen O’Malley (W) and Frances; 1959; Tony Angelo-Sparring (T); 1960; Christopher Randag (A), Abbot Timothy Wright OSB (T); 1962; Mike Barry (D), Kenneth Campbell (T); 1964; Christopher Blount (C) and Elizabeth; 1965; Gregory Moor (E); 1966; David de Chazal (O); 1968; John Edisson (D), David Norman (A) and Julia, Captain Nicholas Wright LVO RN (T) and Venetia; 1969; James; Fane Gladwin (C); 1973; Stephen Mahony (O) and Lucinda; 1976: Duncan McKeechan (H) and Dominique; 1981; Tom Williams (W); 1985; Brian Trevenen (J) and Angela; 1992; Martin Millin (B); 1993; Andrew Crossley (B); 1994; Jonathan Freeland (B), Henry Hickman (O), Andrew Medlicott (J), Toby Mostyn (J), Simon Tsang (O); 1995; Patrick Badenoch (O), Mungo Chambers (E); 1996: Joe Brennan (E), Giancarlo Camilleri (O), Alex Crompton (B), William Evers (O), Adam Henningway (H), Piers Hollier (H), David Jackson (J), James Legagne (H), Andrew Mallia (D), James McManus (T), Gervas Milbourn (B), Ben Pennington (B), Christopher Quigley (B), Tom Shepherd (H), Hung Sherbrooke (E), Gildas Walton (D), Dominic West (H), Jonathan Wong (J); 1997; Richard Campbell-Davies (J) [recently engaged to a French girl, Virginie Ficet], James Edwards (T), Guy Fallowfield (O), Barclay Macfarlane (W), Anthony Osborne (J), Dominick Poloniecki (H). Others present were: John Brenton [Chairman, Bristol and Bath Tennis Club] and Cherry Brenton; James Campbell and his sister [son and daughter of Kenneth Campbell], Mrs Angela Fallowfield [mother of Guy], Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas OSB, Vincent and Peggy Marmion [parents of Paul (D71), Mylies (D77), Patrick (D82), Damien (D84)], Mgr Mitchell [Clifton Cathedral], Robert and James Morton [sons of John and Jane Morton]. Several others had hoped to come: Lt Col Michael Wilberforce (W36, who was ill), Christopher Davy (C53) and Bridget Davy (who was ill), Patrick Reyntiens (O43), Simon Gegg (D55) and Rupert Lewis (W94), One of
those there wrote in an e-mail to us afterwards [20 Feb 98]: 'It was incredibly good to see [everyone]; it was an amazing turn out from young and old boys. Afterwards we went to Kickers, a club, and the next morning quite a few of us met up in Adam [Hemingway] and James McManus's house and spent the day in the pub. This afternoon [20 Feb 98] all the Shac boys met up in Gervase's [Milbourn] house to watch 15 to 1 [Channel 4 quiz show — with Jamie Paul (J), Raoul Fraser (B), and Emann O’Dwyer (T)] — it was amusing to see Ampleford on it — sadly we lost. Piers [Hoffler] left this afternoon, back to Southampton'. The caterer was the former Charlotte Brue, the first woman rider in the Grand National.

Ampleford Holy Week and Easter 1998

About 400 came to Ampleford on retreat over the Triduum from Holy Thursday to Easter 1998 – 9 to 12 April 1998. The retreat was given by Fr Martin, with many supporting talks. What was, until 1969, just an OA retreat is now attended by many others — some came from the USA and the retreat included many ages.

Amplefordians who were present at some time over the weekend were: 1940: Sir Kenneth Bradshaw KCB (D); 1941: Michael Vickers (C) and Anne; 1942: Peter Noble-Mathews (E); 1943: Pat Gavney (D) and Thyrza; 1944: Bernard Richardson (B); 1945: Donell Cunningham (A), Michael Miseck (B); 1947: Frans van den Berg (B) and Patsy; 1949: Alex Paul (B); 1950: Sir David Goodall GCMG and Morwenna, Guy Neely (E) with Anne — and his sister Jane; 1952: James Dunn (W); 1954: Damien Pavillard (D) and Sandy, with the dog Biggles; 1955: John Morris (D), Louis van den Berg (B); 1956: Michael Bernard Richardson (B); 1957: James Hart Dyke (C); 1958: Peter Kassapian (T), Henry Lorrimer (W), Christopher Warrack (W); 1959: Anthony Harris (O); 1960: Richard Coghlan (T); 1961: Robin Andrews (O); 1962: Dr Anthony du Vivier (A) and Judith, Miles Wright (T); 1966: David Craig (H), David de Chazal (O); 1971: Mark Armour (D) and Claire; 1976: Philip Francis (H); 1979: Peter Griffiths (B), Tim Naylor (A) and Dilek; 1981: Martin Bean (W), Andrew O’Flaherty (E); 1983: Julian McNamara (H); 1984: Michael Lindemann (W), Frank Thompson (A) and Tara; 1985: Dominic Carter (D) and Maaike — with Hester, Dodie and Sebastian, Dominic Goodall (E), Peter Gosling (C) and Ruth — with Martha [10 weeks old], James Hart Dyke (C); 1986: Christopher Mullin (H); 1987: Edmund Vickers (B); 1988: John Goodall (E), James Honeyborne (B); 1989: Paul Brisby (D), Adrian Cannon (A), Dick Murphy (C); 1990: Jasper Reid (O), The Hon Joe Shaw (B); 1992: George Anderdies (A), Martin Mulkin (B), Christoph Warrack (W), Richard Wilson (H); 1993: Sam Cook (E), Charles Dalgliesh (J), Hugh Milbourn (B), Philip O’Maloney (D); 1994: Alexander Anderdies (A), Edmund Davis (O); 1995: Martin Hickie (J), Lette Massey (D), Gervase Milbourn (B), Christopher Quigley (B); 1997: Tom Davis (H), James Edwards (T), Michael Kelsey (O), Christopher Marken (H); current: Alex Dalgliesh (J), Ben Nicholson (D).
Birthday Honours June 1998

DONALD CAPE CMG (D41) was appointed CBE ‘for services to Anglo-Irish relations’.

Lesotho

KING LETSIE III (W80) has been trying to bring calm to his country. Following the arrival of South African troops in Lesotho, the King appealed [22 September 1998] ‘to the nations that have invaded us to act with restraint’, and had talks with religious leaders and with different groups trying to bring reconciliation. A photograph of the King at Mass in Maseru Cathedral was printed in The Times [28 September 1998]. His brother and adviser, PRINCE SEEISO (W82) was described by The Times [23 September 1998] as condemning the invasion: ‘Eye-witnesses in the palace grounds have told me that a young boy sleeping in the grass was taken away by the troops. Half an hour later we found him dead with a bullet in his head.’

Duke of Edinburgh Award Scheme

MICHAEL GRETTON (B63) was appointed Director of the Duke of Edinburgh Award Scheme, operating from Windsor. A letter to The Times [1 October 1998] referred to the Scheme as ‘the best leadership training that we have in Britain’. Earlier [22 September 1998] Michael Gretton had written to The Times about the Scheme: ‘My goal is to ensure that the award is accessible to anyone who wishes to undertake the challenge’ — he noted that the costs of entry were around £10 or less for Gold, Silver and Bronze entry, and that ‘funds such as Prince’s Trust Action can be accessed to assist those in need’. Michael Gretton retired from the Royal Navy in 1998 as a Vice Admiral and was appointed Companion of the Bath in the 1998 New Year Honours.

Chairman of the British Horseracing Board

PETER SAVILL (J65) was appointed Chairman of the British Horseracing Board [12 May 1998]. Earlier he had led a study group which produced the Financial Plan for the future organisation of racing [14 Jan 1998] – the Plan was sent to the Chancellor of the Exchequer and the Home Secretary. ANDREW PARKER BOWLES (E58) was elected to the British Horseracing Board at the same time.

Hospitalité de Notre Dame de Lourdes

JULIEN HORN (J96) [8 July 1998] and NICHOLAS KENWORTHY-BROWNE (E90) [22 July 1998] made their First engagement (First commitment) as Auxiliary members of the Hospitalité de Notre Dame de Lourdes. Thus they will wear the blue ribbon and bronze medal of the Hospitalité. Both followed a family tradition in membership of the Hospitalité: Julien’s uncle was Robert Horn (B32 – died July 1997) and Nicholas’s father is Michael Kenworthy-Browne (W54 – a member of the Council of the Hospitalité), and his uncle was Alan Mayer (B58 – died January 1996 – Chef de Brancadier of the Ampleforth Pilgrimage 1960s to 1996).

The Arts Council and Royal Academy Summer Exhibition

ANTONY GORMLEY (W68) appointed by the Culture Secretary, Chris Smith, to join the Arts Council [17 July 1998]. Reporting the invitation to join, The Daily Telegraph [15 June 1998] described Antony Gormley as ‘sculptor of the Angel of the North, a former Turner Prize winner and one of Britain’s top contemporary artists ... whose recent work, 60 cast-iron copies of his own body, is for sale at £1 million in the Royal Academy summer exhibition’. In the 230th Summer Exhibition [opened 2 June 1998], Critical Mass consists of 60 life-size casts, each weighing almost a ton, and it was installed in the forecourt of the Academy in Burlington House. It is intended as a memorial to victims of war, with dozens of crouched, bent, hunched and stretched out bodies scattered around. The RA Assistant Secretary, James Robinson, said: ‘We have never had anything so ambitious in the summer show before — it is absolutely spectacular’. The sculpture was originally made for a temporary exhibition in Vienna in 1995 to commemorate the Holocaust. The Editor of these notes found the 60 figures lying in the forecourt, in a variety of poses, on the road and some hanging upside down, half way up the building ... Stained glass windows

PATRICK REYNTIENS’ (E43) stained glass windows at the Catholic Church of the Good Shepherd in Woodthorpe, Notts have been listed by English Heritage. The church is one of 28 modern churches which the government announced on 25 September 1998 were to be listed.

Mathon des Sables — six marathons in 37 hours across the Sahara

PATRICK WILLIAMS (O84) completed the Mathon des Sables – six marathons in five days across the Sahara — in 36 hours, 57 minutes and 40 seconds and came 224th out of 500. He was running for the Leonard Cheshire Foundation and raised £16,000. He then did the London Marathon as a ‘warm down’. He is currently working at The Economist.

Badminton Horse Trials

CHRISTOPHER BARTLE (A69) and Word Perfect II won the Badminton Horse Trials Three-Day Event [10 May 1998]. He is the oldest rider to have won Badminton. His sixth place at Los Angeles in 1984 remains the best placing by a British dressage rider at any Olympics. Although Word Perfect II was injured in August, and could not take part in the World Three-Day Event Team Championship in Italy in October 1998, Christopher said [The Daily Telegraph 25 August 1998], ‘He is still a young horse [10 years old] with a long championship career ahead of him’.
Motorcycle expedition – Beijing to London in 114 days

EDWARD RADCLIFFE (E88) and TIM CORETH (O84) and three others travelled by motorcycle from Tiananmen Square in Beijing to Trafalgar Square in London, a distance of 14,000 km. They left Beijing on 17 May 1998 and arrived in London on 8 September 1998, in all 114 days. They travelled along the old silk routes of China and Pakistan, then Iran and Turkey. The aim of the motorcycle ride was to raise £100,000 for Rhino Rescue, a trust for endangered species – established in 1985 by Tim Coreth’s father, Count Maurice Coreth. Tim was quoted in the Yorkshire Evening Press [10 August 1998] as saying: ‘As it is the Year of the Tiger, we really wanted to make a small contribution to saving what is left of the Asian tiger population’. The expedition’s web site is http://www.luyou.com. Edward Radcliffe has lived in Beijing for the last three years, working for Batey Burn, a British investment and government relations consultant in Beijing – he studied Chinese at Durham University.

Chairman of the Conservative Party

MICHAEL ANCRAM MP (W62) became Chairman of the Conservative Party at the time of its Conference, as from 8 October 1998; he had been Deputy Chairman from 1 June 1998. After his speech on the constitution at the conference at Bournemouth on 7 October 1998, as the representatives applauded, Virginia Bottomley spoke in the BBC commentary box: ‘They like Michael Ancram – Michael Ancram is decent, he is amiable, he is effective, he is eloquent, he is the sort of Conservative people have always trusted and respected, and they are very happy he is going to be Chairman. He has all the makings of a good chairman, he is a real team player.’

Appointments


JUSTIN DOWLEY (A72) Member of the Finance Committee, Marylebone Cricket Club [1997]; Member of the Development Council, Royal National Theatre [1997]. He is Managing Director of International Banking, Merrill Lynch [1996] and Head of Mergers and Acquisitions of International Banking, Merrill Lynch [1997].

CHRISTOPHER HEATH (W64) a partner in Optima Group, ‘a specialist-fund operator that invests clients’ money in offshore hedge funds’, with currently over £1 billion under management [Daily Telegraph, 1 July 1998]. Christopher has described the group as representing ‘the cutting edge of the hedge fund community’.

ANDREW MEYRICK (E69) Finance Director, Advente Ltd [Jan 1998]. Since 1991, he has also been Managing Director of Messmerik Ltd.

MOTORCYCLE EXPEDITION – BEIJING TO LONDON IN 114 DAYS

Edward Radcliffe (E88) and Tim Coreth (O84) and three others travelled by motorcycle from Tiananmen Square in Beijing to Trafalgar Square in London, a distance of 14,000 km. They left Beijing on 17 May 1998 and arrived in London on 8 September 1998, in all 114 days. They travelled along the old silk routes of China and Pakistan, then Iran and Turkey. The aim of the motorcycle ride was to raise £100,000 for Rhino Rescue, a trust for endangered species – established in 1985 by Tim Coreth’s father, Count Maurice Coreth. Tim was quoted in the Yorkshire Evening Press [10 August 1998] as saying: ‘As it is the Year of the Tiger, we really wanted to make a small contribution to saving what is left of the Asian tiger population’. The expedition’s web site is http://www.luyou.com. Edward Radcliffe has lived in Beijing for the last three years, working for Batey Burn, a British investment and government relations consultant in Beijing – he studied Chinese at Durham University.

Chairman of the Conservative Party

Michael Ancram MP (W62) became Chairman of the Conservative Party at the time of its Conference, as from 8 October 1998; he had been Deputy Chairman from 1 June 1998. After his speech on the constitution at the conference at Bournemouth on 7 October 1998, as the representatives applauded, Virginia Bottomley spoke in the BBC commentary box: ‘They like Michael Ancram – Michael Ancram is decent, he is amiable, he is effective, he is eloquent, he is the sort of Conservative people have always trusted and respected, and they are very happy he is going to be Chairman. He has all the makings of a good chairman, he is a real team player.’

Appointments


Justin Dowley (A72) Member of the Finance Committee, Marylebone Cricket Club [1997]; Member of the Development Council, Royal National Theatre [1997]. He is Managing Director of International Banking, Merrill Lynch [1996] and Head of Mergers and Acquisitions of International Banking, Merrill Lynch [1997].

Christopher Heath (W64) a partner in Optima Group, ‘a specialist-fund operator that invests clients’ money in offshore hedge funds’, with currently over £1 billion under management [Daily Telegraph, 1 July 1998]. Christopher has described the group as representing ‘the cutting edge of the hedge fund community’.

Andrew Meyrick (E69) Finance Director, Advente Ltd [Jan 1998]. Since 1991, he has also been Managing Director of Messmerik Ltd.

Motorcycle expedition – Beijing to London in 114 days

Edward Radcliffe (E88) and Tim Coreth (O84) and three others travelled by motorcycle from Tiananmen Square in Beijing to Trafalgar Square in London, a distance of 14,000 km. They left Beijing on 17 May 1998 and arrived in London on 8 September 1998, in all 114 days. They travelled along the old silk routes of China and Pakistan, then Iran and Turkey. The aim of the motorcycle ride was to raise £100,000 for Rhino Rescue, a trust for endangered species – established in 1985 by Tim Coreth’s father, Count Maurice Coreth. Tim was quoted in the Yorkshire Evening Press [10 August 1998] as saying: ‘As it is the Year of the Tiger, we really wanted to make a small contribution to saving what is left of the Asian tiger population’. The expedition’s web site is http://www.luyou.com. Edward Radcliffe has lived in Beijing for the last three years, working for Batey Burn, a British investment and government relations consultant in Beijing – he studied Chinese at Durham University.

Chairman of the Conservative Party

Michael Ancram MP (W62) became Chairman of the Conservative Party at the time of its Conference, as from 8 October 1998; he had been Deputy Chairman from 1 June 1998. After his speech on the constitution at the conference at Bournemouth on 7 October 1998, as the representatives applauded, Virginia Bottomley spoke in the BBC commentary box: ‘They like Michael Ancram – Michael Ancram is decent, he is amiable, he is effective, he is eloquent, he is the sort of Conservative people have always trusted and respected, and they are very happy he is going to be Chairman. He has all the makings of a good chairman, he is a real team player.’

Appointments


Justin Dowley (A72) Member of the Finance Committee, Marylebone Cricket Club [1997]; Member of the Development Council, Royal National Theatre [1997]. He is Managing Director of International Banking, Merrill Lynch [1996] and Head of Mergers and Acquisitions of International Banking, Merrill Lynch [1997].

Christopher Heath (W64) a partner in Optima Group, ‘a specialist-fund operator that invests clients’ money in offshore hedge funds’, with currently over £1 billion under management [Daily Telegraph, 1 July 1998]. Christopher has described the group as representing ‘the cutting edge of the hedge fund community’.

Andrew Meyrick (E69) Finance Director, Advente Ltd [Jan 1998]. Since 1991, he has also been Managing Director of Messmerik Ltd.

Motorcycle expedition – Beijing to London in 114 days

Edward Radcliffe (E88) and Tim Coreth (O84) and three others travelled by motorcycle from Tiananmen Square in Beijing to Trafalgar Square in London, a distance of 14,000 km. They left Beijing on 17 May 1998 and arrived in London on 8 September 1998, in all 114 days. They travelled along the old silk routes of China and Pakistan, then Iran and Turkey. The aim of the motorcycle ride was to raise £100,000 for Rhino Rescue, a trust for endangered species – established in 1985 by Tim Coreth’s father, Count Maurice Coreth. Tim was quoted in the Yorkshire Evening Press [10 August 1998] as saying: ‘As it is the Year of the Tiger, we really wanted to make a small contribution to saving what is left of the Asian tiger population’. The expedition’s web site is http://www.luyou.com. Edward Radcliffe has lived in Beijing for the last three years, working for Batey Burn, a British investment and government relations consultant in Beijing – he studied Chinese at Durham University.

Chairman of the Conservative Party

Michael Ancram MP (W62) became Chairman of the Conservative Party at the time of its Conference, as from 8 October 1998; he had been Deputy Chairman from 1 June 1998. After his speech on the constitution at the conference at Bournemouth on 7 October 1998, as the representatives applauded, Virginia Bottomley spoke in the BBC commentary box: ‘They like Michael Ancram – Michael Ancram is decent, he is amiable, he is effective, he is eloquent, he is the sort of Conservative people have always trusted and respected, and they are very happy he is going to be Chairman. He has all the makings of a good chairman, he is a real team player.’

Appointments


Justin Dowley (A72) Member of the Finance Committee, Marylebone Cricket Club [1997]; Member of the Development Council, Royal National Theatre [1997]. He is Managing Director of International Banking, Merrill Lynch [1996] and Head of Mergers and Acquisitions of International Banking, Merrill Lynch [1997].

Christopher Heath (W64) a partner in Optima Group, ‘a specialist-fund operator that invests clients’ money in offshore hedge funds’, with currently over £1 billion under management [Daily Telegraph, 1 July 1998]. Christopher has described the group as representing ‘the cutting edge of the hedge fund community’.

Andrew Meyrick (E69) Finance Director, Advente Ltd [Jan 1998]. Since 1991, he has also been Managing Director of Messmerik Ltd.

FERGUS NICOLL (O82) Foreign Affairs Correspondent, BBC World Service.

**Business – at random**

RAYMOND ASQUITH (O70) Director, Desna Company; MICHAEL ATSOPARTHIS (D71) Assistant Treasurer, Camco Corporation plc; MATT AUTY (A89) Sales Manager, Hose Component Supplies in Sheffield [May 1998]; CHRISTOPHER BAYLEY (W84) – corporate finance department, HSBC Investment Bank Asia, in Hong Kong – he has responsibilities for power and utilities companies, travelling widely in Asia. (He races at the Royal Hong Kong Yacht Club);

MARK BAYLEY (E83) founded new management agency Oxygen Marketing Ltd [August 1996]; CHARLES BERELEY (C85) promotes Berkeley Castle and Spetchley Park in Gloucestershire – for conferences, receptions, film companies. Plays cricket for IZ and South Wales Harriers; BRIAN BEVERIDGE (A51) Treasurer of Medact (an association of doctors and other health workers concerned with the effect of armed conflict on health); ROBERT BISHOP (A73) Marine Manager, Intertanko (the Independent Tanker Owners Association);

BRENDAN BRENNAN (W89) owns a restaurant in Stone Mountain, USA; GERARD CARY-EWES (W63) Secretary General, British Urban Regeneration Association; DR PAUL CAUCHI (H89) Senior House Officer in Ophthalmology; DAVE COULBOURN (B58) Senior Social Worker in East Anglia; JONATHAN COUPER (D71) Investment Banking Division (specialising in telecommunications), Union Bank of Switzerland – in London; DUNCAN DAVIDSON (T59), Chairman of Persimmon, reported on a successful year [forecasts of £60m full year profits] on 1 September 1998 – Persimmon is the third biggest housebuilder in Britain; DOMINIC DE RENZY CHANNER (D85) Vice President, Canarés el Yolo (in Caracas in Venezuela); Piers Dickinson (C86) works on internet web pages; JAMES DOWNEY (D88) Deputy Head, Industry Group, Department of Trade and Industry; ALEXANDER DOWNES (B88) Artistic Director, Lucid Productions; JAMES DOWSON (O60) Chief Executive, Shipowners Protection Ltd, London; NICHOLAS DUMBELL (H92) restaurant manager, Crowne Plaza Hotel at Atlanta Airport; BEN EWESE (D83) is a dealer in Old Master Paintings, recently moving to Old Bond Street, Nicholas Elliot (E84) Development Manager, Bass Leisure Retail [June 1997]; DARRAGH FAGAN (B87) Legal Adviser, AGIP (UK) Ltd – Italian oil company [Feb 1997]; RORY FAGAN (B90) Marketing Manager, British Rollmachers (China) Ltd – lives in Hong Kong; HUGH FAULKNER (E81) a fund manager for an Italian company – Hugh and Anna Maria have lived in Milan since January 1996; JULIAN MASH (H79) Chief Executive and founder, Vision Capital Group (1997); HUGH MAXWELL (E81) a fund manager for an Italian company – Hugh and Anna Maria have lived in Milan since January 1995; TIM MAY (C78) – Group Operations Director, Treats plc – they market ice cream and ice cream bars.
been busy and taken me to many parts of the world over the past few years. After spending a year in Hong Kong with Standard Chartered Bank, I helped set up a new stockbroking office in Indonesia, a joint venture between Standard Chartered and a Thai investment house. After a wonderful year in this very interesting country I was sad that our office was closed after being bought out by the American company Prudential Bache Securities. In hindsight, however, I was lucky to escape the terrible riots that were to come just three months after I left. I got a job with an Asian financial consultancy in Hong Kong (where my parents still live) and wrote economics and strategy reports on 12 Asian countries. Then in June of this year, I took off to New York for two months to suss out the job scene on Wall Street. I interviewed with five large investment banks, and am continuing to do so with four of these. I am now back in London, however, arriving here just two days ago and living with my brother, Matthew (C90) close to Belzile Park. He continues to go from strength to strength at Goldman Sachs in the City; Jocelyn Walker (A62), Chief Executive of Avocet, delivered two gold medals mined from Penjom, Malaysia's only working gold mine, to Sri Paduka Baginda Yang Di Pertuan Agong, the King of Malaysia [Daily Telegraph 22 September 1998], and the King then presented the pair of medals to the Queen and the Duke of Edinburgh at the closing ceremony of the Commonwealth Games; Padgh Willis (T81) Major Accounts Manager, Equant Network Sales; Martin Young (B80) Sales Manager, Sunderland Paper Mill.

Academic

Ben Beardmore-Gray (T87) teacher at Ludgrove School; Christopher Cranker (E81) Lecturer, School of Oriental and African Studies, London University; Tim Collisn (C51) retired December 1997 as Professor of Community Health, Medical College of Malawi; Geoffrey Dean (E36) Director Emeritus, the Medico-Social Research Board of Ireland. At present he is undertaking research on Down's Syndrome and Multiple Sclerosis; George Forbes (D80) is studying for a degree in journalism, with the intention of reporting on African affairs for the Australian press. George emigrated to Australia in 1987 as an IT Consultant for Arthur Andersen. Between 1989 and 1993 he was a Director of Portable Information Corporation, developing and marketing white pages for Telecom Australia. In 1993 he bought an African Arts business, and this has taken him to all corners of Africa; his main market is Japan and galleries in Europe and USA. He lives in Sydney, and plays tennis; Roger Groomke (D95) Manchester Metropolitan—Law LLB Class 2 Division 1; Peter Langdale (C74) appointed Head of Languages at St George's English School in Rome. He has taught French and Italian at Dulwich College for the last seven years; Lawrence Lear (B80) gained a Diploma in Sports Medicine [1997]; James McBrien (K86) studies Landscape Architecture at Edinburgh University of Art; Philip Murphy (H92) is studying towards an MSc in European Policy, Law and Management at the Robert Gordon University in Aberdeen, having successfully passed the
Diploma stage. His thesis is EU Consumer Law and Policy: is the consumer protected by the legislation of the European Institutions? James Peel (O87) qualified as a European Patent Attorney [Oct 1997], and is now a Patent Manager, Reckitt and Colman; Charles Petre (O93) was awarded the Incorporated National Association of British and Irish Millers prize for the best crop dissertation at the Royal Agricultural and Land Management; Tom Rist (E89) Lecturer in English Literature, Anglia Polytechnic University in Cambridge. He received his doctorate from the University of Birmingham in July 1997. He is writing a book on Shakespearean romance; Hon Joseph Shaw (E90) (St Benet's Hall) — awarded the Ellerton Theological Essay Prize for 1998 in Oxford; Nicholas Sims (O89) TEFL teacher in the Russian Federation [Sept 1997]; Frank Thompson (A84) teacher of business studies, economics and RE at St Mary's High School, Ashton, Manchester [1997] and has set up Web Design business. He is a member of Youth 2000, a worldwide spiritual initiative for young people; Gordon Vincent (O74) Senior Lecturer, the National Danish School of Social Work. He is researching into the question of the development of social work methods concerning ethnic minorities.

Public service, politics and human rights

J-B Louveaux (B90) works for the Jamaican Council of Human Rights in Kingston, Jamaica. He assists in the defence of prisoners on Death Row [1998]; Piers McCauley (O66) elected Conservative councillor, St John's Ward, Wandsworth [7 May 1998]; Jonathan Phillips (E49) elected District councillor, Bampton, West Oxfordshire; Rodney Rosston (D54) elected County Councillor, Buckinghamshire [1997]; Ben Ryan (W74) humanitarian aid expert for ECHO (European Community Humanitarian Office) [July 1996] — he spent one year in the Congo [former Zaire] and then one year in Bosnia-Herzegovina. Since 1991, he has worked on emergency relief programmes in Malawi, Somalia [1993-94], Tanzania [1994-95] — both with NGOs and UNHCR.

Films

Rupert Everett (W75) shooting in Italy for A Midsummer Night's Dream [1998] — later in 1998 he will star in the comedy drama The Next Best Thing with Madonna. Mark Ezra (D68) is a film director, Directed Savage Hearts, starring Richard Harris, Maryam D'Abo, Jerry Hall, Angus Deayton, and featuring Mark Burns (W53) and Julian Fellowes (B66). He has written six children's books. Roberto Malerba (A82) is a Line Producer on feature films, such as Legominaire, Kundum, Sanaton and Delilah. He is a Member of the Directors Guild of America and lives in Los Angeles. Martin Pickles (O87) is a film maker, and has sold a film to French television. He draws cartoons for occasional publication.

Public service, politics and human rights

J-B Louveaux (B90) works for the Jamaican Council of Human Rights in Kingston, Jamaica. He assists in the defence of prisoners on Death Row [1998]; Piers McCauley (O66) elected Conservative councillor, St John's Ward, Wandsworth [7 May 1998]; Jonathan Phillips (E49) elected District councillor, Bampton, West Oxfordshire; Rodney Rosston (D54) elected County Councillor, Buckinghamshire [1997]; Ben Ryan (W74) humanitarian aid expert for ECHO (European Community Humanitarian Office) [July 1996] — he spent one year in the Congo [former Zaire] and then one year in Bosnia-Herzegovina. Since 1991, he has worked on emergency relief programmes in Malawi, Somalia [1993-94], Tanzania [1994-95] — both with NGOs and UNHCR.

Films

Rupert Everett (W75) shooting in Italy for A Midsummer Night's Dream [1998] — later in 1998 he will star in the comedy drama The Next Best Thing with Madonna. Mark Ezra (D68) is a film director, Directed Savage Hearts, starring Richard Harris, Maryam D'Abo, Jerry Hall, Angus Deayton, and featuring Mark Burns (W53) and Julian Fellowes (B66). He has written six children's books. Roberto Malerba (A82) is a Line Producer on feature films, such as Legominaire, Kundum, Sanaton and Delilah. He is a Member of the Directors Guild of America and lives in Los Angeles. Martin Pickles (O87) is a film maker, and has sold a film to French television. He draws cartoons for occasional publication.

Music and other activities

Charles Cole (T93) is the organist at Our Lady of Victories in Kensington, Festival Director for Westminster Cathedral, Head of Music at St Philip's School in Gloucester Road in London, Director of the Schola Cantorum at Cardinal Vaughan Memorial School, and he is a piano teacher at Sosses House. Absolute Truth — Book, TV and radio series on the Catholic Church today

Edward Stourton's (H75) four-part TV documentary Absolute Truth was broadcast on 27 September, 4, 11 and 18 October 1998. Out of the TV series, he has written a book Absolute Truth: the Catholic Church in the World Today [Viking £20], published on 1 October 1998. And this was linked to his Radio 4 series Frontline Priests, broadcast in the week commencing 21 September 1998. The TV series and the book are an examination of the history of the Catholic Church in the period since Second Vatican Council commenced in 1962. The series marked the 20th anniversary of Pope John Paul II's election on 16 October 1978. The preparation of the series took him to four continents, and he interviewed many significant persons from these years. The publisher's brief quotes Edward Stourton as saying, 'This for me is a book about the nature of Truth'. For instance, the third programme began in the chapel in San Salvador where Archbishop Romero was assassinated on 24 March 1980, included a reconstruction of that event, and dealt with Liberation Theology from the Conference of Latin American bishops at Medellin onwards, then switched to the Church in Africa. In his television review in The Daily Telegraph [28 September 1998], James Wilson referred to 'the programme's strong narrative drive' as being impressively combined with 'interviews from some big players'. Edward Stourton currently presents The One O'Clock News on BBC1 and makes documentaries for BBC TV and radio. He presented the Radio Four phone-in programme Call Ed Stourton.
worked as a foreign correspondent based in Washington and Paris and was a former Diplomatic Editor of ITN. He reported on the Iran Contra affair in a series of nightly programmes in 1987. In 1997 he won the Sony Award for Best Radio Current Affairs programme for the series Asia Gold. Occasionally, in late 1998, he was a presenter of the Today programme.

**Keeping the Faith – Channel Four documentary**

On the afternoon of the Feast of All Saints, 1 November 1998, Channel 4 screened a documentary *Keeping the Faith* which featured in part Amplefordians and Ampleforth life. The documentary, made for Channel 4 by Cicado Films, was filmed in 1997. It showed Catholicism as lived by families who have kept the Faith, families who have suffered and died for the Faith, the families with the Blood of the Martyrs. In particular it features CHARLES WRIGHT (E78) and Ticky at Norbury Manor in Derbyshire and HENRY BEDINGFELD (E62) at Oxburgh Hall in Norfolk. It featured Norbury, Oxburgh, Ampleforth at Exhibition 1997 and Lourdes during the Ampleforth Pilgrimage 1997. The film begins with scenes of the celebration of Guy Fawkes and a re-enactment of penal times, and it ends as the titles come up with the music of Faith of our Fathers.

Norbury in Derbyshire, as the narrator explains, was the home of the Fitzherberts—‘their papist activities attracted official attention. Numerous members were imprisoned and died for their Faith. Charles Wright is descended from the Fitzherberts and lives at Norbury, their ancestral home.’ Charles then talks to camera about his family: ‘Although the Wright family isn’t a recusant family, I am proud that we have blood lines coming down from the Fitzherberts – their papist activities attracted official attention. Numerous members were imprisoned and died for their Faith. Charles Wright is descended from the Fitzherberts and lives at Norbury, their ancestral home.’

Henry Bedingfeld, a former Diplomatic Editor of ITN, reported on the Iran Contra affair in a series of nightly programmes in 1987. In 1997 he won the Sony Award for Best Radio Current Affairs programme for the series Asia Gold. Occasionally, in late 1998, he was a presenter of the Today programme.

At Ampleforth, to the background of rugby posts and cows down the valley, the narrator states: ‘Keeping the Faith alive demanded more than a big house – a Catholic education was crucial and at a time when a whiff of Catholicism was tantamount to treason many families sent their children to religious institutions on the continent.’ After being reminded of Ampleforth’s French origins, we see Charles Wright driving his son Freddie to see Ampleforth before he arrived in the Junior School (he came there in September 1998) – ‘the school of my father and my grandfather – my heart always misses a beat when I see the Abbey Church standing in the middle there, such a beautiful site – I get butterflies in my tummy.’ We see Charles entering the South Transept, the ushering of James Thackray (O97), chatting with Myles Wright (T62), and then High Mass at Exhibition 1997 celebrated by Fr Albin – Loughlin Kennedy (D97) and Patrick Kennedy (D) are seen in close up. Fr Edward talks in the garden of St Edward’s over croquet (playing with Michael Pepper (D98)) and talks in the new Nairac Room (the old refectory) to Charles Wright, looking at the names of recusant families of penal times, mentioning Bedingfelds, Tempstes at Broughton and Fitzherberts. The OACC plays the school and there is Vespers in the Abbey Church.

After the second break, we see the Ampleforth Lourdes Pilgrimage in 1997 – Tim Martin, one of the sick (the uncle of Joe (E49), Thomas (B91) and Johnny Martin (H97), talks with Sir Anthony Bamford (D63) and Charles Wright; Mark Shepherd (B63) as Chef de brancadiers gives instruction (‘All hands on deck’). We see John Dick (O77), Gervase Milbourn (B96) and Lourdes in very heavy rain. Charles Wright speaks of the work of serving the sick in Lourdes as a brancadier. Fr Edward preaches at the Mass before the Anointing of the Sick, the Sacrament of the Sick: ‘All of us are broken and in one way or another need healing, but it is precisely because of our brokenness, our sinfulness that we are most open to God’s healing and saving power’ and then, there is some beautiful film of the Anointing of the sick.

The last part of the film is reflective. At Oxburgh, Henry Bedingfeld and his family discuss their own family tradition – telling stories of priest chaplains and of how on the Feast of St Theresia of Lisieux, they prayed successfully to preserve the house from sale: ‘I said I don’t really like you (St Theresa) but if you can fix this’. Earlier, at Norbury, we had seen Fr Charles Macauley celebrate Mass at Norbury. Now there is discussion over lunch about the challenge of the Faith today, with Charles and Ticky Wright as hosts, and their guests Sir Charles Wolseley (C62) and Jeannie, and David and Louise Kirk – Louise is the sister of Charles Seconde-Kynnersley (O78). In an unstructured discussion, as Ticky carries a tray, they try to define the meaning of Lourdes and of Medjugorge. ‘I think’, says David Kirk ‘it is because of the English martyrs that this country will one day return to Rome – a lot of the Scandinavian and North German states did not have martyrs – we had plenty of them.’ The final word in the film comes from Charles, sitting in the garden at Norbury discussing the danger to Catholic families today, he concludes, ‘If you believe in the promises made by Our Lord in the Gospel and if you believe in the Church and the Faith we have, you know we will be alright in the end.’ This 50 minute film was sympathetic, positive and optimistic.

**Books published**

MARK BENCE JONES (D48) *Life in an Irish Country House* [1996].
of Regimental history, its purpose was 'to show something of the day to day life of a Battalion deployed in the troubled area of Central Bosnia as part of the Herzegovina during the period May to November 1997'. Not designed as part to enable each Fusilier to have a record of his tour of duty in Bosnia - to participate in East Midlands Arts New Voices poetry-reading tour in May 1998.

MICHAEL TOLKIEN the Australian Psycho- Analytic Society. He lives in New South Wales. Published three earlier books. He is a psycho- analytist, and is Vice- President of Germany, Spain, Italy, Japan, Finland, Austria, Malaysia, Australia, Thailand, Brazil, Mexico, Canada. He is well known in TEFL circles: 1970s he has contributed over a hundred articles to ELT magazines around the world, and has broadcast on the BBC World Service. A friend in Spain has collaborated with others, and is currently writing four books. Since the mid 's he has his own island (Little Saltee) in south-east Ireland.

CHRISTOPHER IVEN (B52) Our Father's Business - thoughts on the Rosary and Stations of the Cross.

LUKE JENNINGS (E71) Beauty Story - his third novel [May 1998].


MARIO RINOVUCERI (OS8) recent books are Letters (OUP) and More Grammar Games (CUP). Earlier, between 1983 and 1991, he wrote nine books, often in collaboration with others, and is currently writing four books. Since the mid 1970s he has contributed over a hundred articles to ELT magazines around the world, and has broadcast on the BBC World Service. A friend in Spain has written an e-mail: 'Mario started teacher training in the 70s in Chile while working at the University Astral, and has been training ever since, in practically every aspect of TEFIL, for all ages and all levels - in Chile, UK, France, Germany, Spain, Italy, Japan, Finland, Austria, Malaysia, Australia, Thailand, Brazil, Mexico, Canada. He is well known in TEFL circles.'

NEVILLE SYMINGTON (B55) The Making of a Psychotherapist [1996]. He has published three earlier books. He is a psycho-analyst, and is Vice-President of the Australian Psycho- Analytic Society. He lives in New South Wales.


Major Martin Taylor (D83) edited and largely wrote 2nd Battalion The Royal Fusiliers Operation Lodestar 1997 publication. The purpose of the magazine 'was to enable each Fusilier to have a record of his tour of duty in Bosnia-Herzegovina during the period May to November 1997'. Not designed as part of Regimental history, its purpose was 'to show something of the day to day life of a Battalion deployed in the troubled area of Central Bosnia as part of the NATO led Stabilisation Force (SFOR). The 2nd Battalion's area of operations was 110 kilometres long, and as much as 54 kilometres in depth, including Mrkonjic Grad, Jajce, Donji Vakuf, Gornji Vakuf and Prozor, an area in which 'thousands had been forcibly evicted from their homes by the fighting', an area of 'suspensions, rumours, allegations, accusations, and even some clear evidence abounded of war crimes, atrocities, massacres and mass graves'.

ANDRZEJ ZALUSKI (E46) The Times and Music of Michal Kleofas Oginski (1765-1833) [New Millennium 1997] a biography of this amateur composer 'whose melodic gift has produced enchanting music' – a politician, diplomat, soldier, historian. Andrzej was born in Poland, came to Britain in 1940, studied at the Guildford School of Music and London University, and has been a schoolmaster and private piano teacher.

Wake up to God – book still available

JOHN REID (D42) Wake up to God continues to be available and is reviewed below. This book is an exposition of the Faith, 166 pages, including over 50 prayers. In a letter, one reader of the book wrote of this 'excellent and timely reminder to us all of how we should be living and praying' and added that 'it acted as a jolt to my complacent prayer habits'. A reviewer (we understand he is a friend of an OA) has written 'Within these pages is found an unusually clear exposition of many aspects of the Catholic Faith. It is quite obvious that the author believes deeply what he is saying and that he is fully aware of the spiritual dangers lurking in our times.' This reviewer adds 'the clarion call is made, and I found to my surprise that here is someone writing with considerable knowledge, a fair degree of intensity, and in an engaging style but with a complete faithfulness to scripture, the teachings of the Church and the magisterium'.

Fr Bernard Green writes.

This small book packs in a huge amount of material. It is a primer to the Catholic faith and contains a great deal of information and traditional prayers in an easily digestible form. Someone coming as an enquirer or a person wanting to refresh their familiarity with the doctrines and practices of Catholicism would find this especially useful. It roughly follows the classical pattern of the catechism, taking the reader through belief in God through creation and the fall, revelation, the incarnation, the sacraments, the church and morality. Summaries and key ideas are highlighted in bold print and the chapters regularly end with an exercise for the reader that are challenging as well as constructive.

But this is not a 'teach yourself Catholicism' – it is an intensely personal book which is permeated by the author's deep commitment and wide reading. Quotations from sources as diverse as Conrad and Ballantyne, an Italian newspaper and the Polish poet Stowacki enliven its pages. Everywhere the author sets himself against fashionable, relativistic tendencies in doctrine or morals, revealing his own strong faith and dedication. The book is a sort of
alarm-clock, calling the reader to conversion, to faith and prayer. For that reason, it is valuable to anyone, no matter how prattling. It is searching and deeply testing, especially in the exercises which cannot be passed over lightly, with their invitations to meditate on the Truth or consider one’s own heart and conscience.

Many readers of the Journal will know John Reid as a devoted Old Boy and parent. As he makes plain throughout the book, he has built solidly on the foundations laid at Ampleforth before the War. It has already met with great success and is likely to be read and valued for a long time.

Thanks to a Book Apostolate, you may obtain a free copy of Wake up God, please send your name and address and enclose 4 x 26p stamps to cover p&p (UK) to: Book Disciples, 7 Boudin Street, London SW6 3TT.

Croquet in South Africa
Charles O’Malley (O85) reports to us that ‘Ben Hall (E85) has set up a ‘crazy’ croquet course in his Johannesburg garden where the player avoiding the ditch before the third hoop is usually the winner’.

Ampleforth Real Tennis and Raquets Society
Committee: Mark Railing, Michael Hattrell, Charles Wright — contact Mark Railing 0171 736 0664 (home), 0171 381 1221/2 (office).

England Rugby Captain
Lawrence Dallaglio (T89) was reappointed England captain for 1998-99 [5 October 1998]. After captaining England in 1997-98, he had missed the Southern Hemisphere tour in the summer of 1998, but the captaincy has now been returned to him.

Old Amplefordian Rugby Club
Officials: Thomas Judd (Chairman), Julius Bozzino (Sec), Lucian Roberts (Fixtures Sec), John Hughes (Club Sec), Matthew Winn (Social Sec), David Guthrie (Tour Sec).


Tour of Malta April 1998: The season saw the first Old Amplefordian Rugby Club tour, which took place in Malta. On 14 April 1998 17 club members met at Heathrow dressed in blazers and club ties (Rupert Vitoria came as an extra on the off-chance of a flight and a game — he played a half game before being injured). A colour tour booklet was prepared by Mike Price and Lucian Roberts, and included much appreciated blessings from Fr Abbot and Cardinal Basil. On 19 April an article in the Maltese Sunday Times: ‘The Old School Tie’ commented on the polite and courteous behaviour of the party — this had arisen because, on the flight out to Malta, Franz op den Kamp sat next to a Maltese lawyer, politician and journalist. Thanks are due to David Guthrie for his enthusiastic organisation from London, to Robin Parnis-England (A89) for the organisation in Malta (Robin played in one game, his first game of rugby since senior leagues in 1988). Our thanks are also owed to Mrs Parnis-England and all the Parnis-England family, our hosts who made us feel so welcome at a party at their house.

1998-99: Lucian Roberts is developing new contacts — so 18 games, a sevens competition, a 15-a-side festival and another tour of Malta are planned. Julius Bozzino 0171 373 0622.
THE SCHOOL

OFFICIALS

Head Monitor: R.A.J. Fraser (B)
Deputy Head Monitor: T.R.H. de Lisle (O)

Monitors

St Aidan's: K.O. Anakwe, T.A.H. Steuart-Feilding
St Bede's: J.J. Barnes, A.T. Christie
St Cuthbert's: S.R. Harle, J.W. Tarleton, O.P. Huxley
St Dunstan's: M.E.H. Pepper, U.G. Igboaka
St Hugh's: P.A. Rafferty, H.M. Bonnemts, J.C.N. Dumbell
St John's: T.B. Road, J.J.P. Wetherall
St Oswald's: T.H. Lyes, B.J. Collins
St Thomas's: J.J.S. Tate, R.J.C. Farr, E.C. O'Dwyer
St Wilfrid's: R.M. McKeogh, J.N. Gilbey

GAMES CAPTAINS

Rugby: P.M. McKeogh (W)
Squash: P.M. Prichard (D)
Basketball: B. Herrera (J)
Golf: A.R. Tussaud (E)
Swimming: J.J. Hughes (C)

Librarians

J.S. Paul (J) (Senior Librarian), H.T.G. Boyd (W), T.B. Chappell (B), C.J. Cowell (T), M.L. Delany (W), T.P.E. Detre (A), P.C.K. Duncombe (O), A.H. Farquharson (T), W.C. Hui (W), G.R.E. Murphy (D), K. Simner (J), M.J. Squire (T).

Bookshop

J.R. Bradley (B), H.T.G. Boyd (W), M.L. Delany (W), M.N.B. Detre (J), P.C.K. Duncombe (O), K. Lam (C), T.J. Menier (T), P.M. Ogilvie (E), J.M. Osborne (J), J.W.J. Townsend (O), W.A. Strick van Linschoten (O).

Stationery

E.D.C. Brennan (B), F.P. Dormeul (O), G.L. Villalobos (C), C.N. Shop

Gilbey (T).

The following boys left the school in 1998:

March

P.J. Bodenham (D), A.C. Gagen (W), M.A. Ibanez (T), T.P. Lacoeuilhe (B).

June


The following boys joined the school in 1998:

January — J.D. Barrett (D), P. Fernandez Maldonado (W), M.A. Ibanez (T).

February — N.G.A.M.C. de Villenfagne (B).

March — J.-B.M. Lilau Kenby (A).

April — C.P.M. Darcy (C).

May — H. de Feydeau (T).
On 3 May 1998, Bishop John Crowley, the Bishop of Middlesbrough, administered the Sacrament of Confirmation in the Abbey Church. The following received the Sacrament of Confirmation:

- Bryan-Christopher Abbott (T), Anthony Adams (H), Sebastian Belton (D), Paul Benton (T), Jonathan Black (H), Benedict Charles (O), Martin Catte (T), Edward Chambers (O), James Coxon (H), John Cutler (H), Alana Dale (C), Charles Daniel (B), Alejandro de Sarria (O), Matthew Devlin (J), Paul Dobson (C), Crispin Eccles (T), Diego Fernandez Ortiz (W), Alexander Frere-Scott (O), Alfonso Garcia de Leusaz (D), Nicholas Georgiozian (F), Matthew Gilbert (J), Peter Gostick (O), Kieran Gulley (O), Harry Hall (E), Roger Harle (O), Edward Hickman (O), Benjamin Higgins (H), Adrian Hulme (D), Christopher Johnston (T), Peter Jourdier (B), Richard Judd (W), Bruno Kavanagh (T), James Klepacz (T), Kenneth Kwok (J), Nicholas Leard (O), William Leslie (E), Tristan Lezama-Legasse (J), Simon Lukas (E), Henry MacHale (W), Hugo Maddern (E), James Maddern (E), Jose Martinez Rodriguez (W), Peter Massey (D), Antonio Morales Berrioz (O), Charles Monkhead (E), George Murphy (D), James Neave (O), David Pacitti (W), Fernando Perez-Sala Maldonado (O), Oliver Petton (B), Alistair Roberts (H), Benjamin Robjohn (J), Matthew Rotherham (T), Arthur Row (T), Oliver Russell (H), Antonio Seriemi-Aspang (O), Alexander Spary (H), Tom Stanley (W), Danjo Thompson (H), Remi Thompson (T), Donal Thorburn-Murhead (O), John Townsend (O), Benedict Villalobos (C), Adam Von Pezold (C), Peter Westmacott (T), William Weston (O), Patrick Wightman (D), Henry Williams (E) and Dominik zu Lowenstein (C).

The preparation lasted from October 1997 to May 1998. Boys acting as instructors were:

- James Arthur (B), Christian Banni (H), Justin Barnes (B), Wenty Beaumont (E), George Blackwell (E), George Burnett (D), Owen Byrne (O), Jasper Calvo (C), Ben Collins (O), Martin Davison (O), Simon Evens (O), Richard Fawcett (T), Tom Foster (H), Simon Harle (C), Christopher Henage (E), John Henry (B), Uzoma Igboaka (D), Edward Molony (J), Hugh Murphy (J), Hugo Pace (T), Tom Pembroke (H), Luke Polowaniec (H), Chris Potter (C), Julian Roberts (B), John Shields (O), James Tate (T), James Troughton (C), Gregory West (O), Chris Williams (W), Robert Worthington (E) and Martijn Zwaans (W).

In the final days of preparation, in early May, the confirmandi went on pilgrimage to the shrine of Our Lady of Mount Grace, climbing the hill to celebrate Mass. Earlier, in early March, the confirmandi had met as a group in the Crypt to celebrate their confirmation names in a Mass of pilgrimage to the shrine of Our Lady of Mount Grace.
JUNIOR: BETA I
James R. Hewitt
Bryan C. Abbott
Alex Strick van Linschoten
Cristobal Sainz de Vicuna

JUNIOR: ALPHA
Peter H. Massey
Benedict F. Leonard
George R. Murphy
Alistair C. Roberts

JUNIOR: BETA II
W. Sholto Kynoch
Christian A. Banna
Diego Fernandez Ortiz
Henry S. MacHale
Harry T. Pearce
Cyril A. Brenninkmeyer
Matthew S. Hampton

To what extent can the presidential election of 1948 be attributed to McCarthyism? (Dr. Peterburs)

Should bird ‘flu’ eventually spread all over the world? (Mr. Hampshire)

What do field sports benefit the British countryside? (Mrs. Fletcher)

How do companies manipulate us to buy their products through advertising? (Mr. McAleenan)

HEADMASTER’S LECTURES ESSAY PRIZES
Nicholas P. McAleenan (H) Michael J. Squire (T)
Felix Q. Morena de la Cova (D) Marcus A. Wischik (O)

HEADMASTER’S AND MILROY FUND
Grants have been awarded to:
Hamish A. Badenoch (O) Matthew W. Roskill (H)

ELWES PRIZES

For his calm, efficient and helpful contribution to the wider life of the School throughout his time at Ampleforth, Active in the Theatre, some of his major achievements have been the co-production of Billy Budd as a Junior Play, acting in and co-producing the St Thomas’s House entry in the last House drama competition, in which the play gained the award for the best production, and taking the major role of Jocasta in last Autumn term’s production of Sophocles’ Oedipus Tyrannos. He has been a regular and eloquent contributor to the Senior Debating Society. He represented the School in the Cambridge Union competition, and has this year been elected President of the Society, involved in organising School and inter-school debating fixtures. His support for our Amnesty International group has been long-standing, and has culminated in his being elected its President this year, working with tireless commitment to those who suffer in such places as Burma and the Sudan. His work as Senior Monitor in the School Library is much appreciated, and he has turned out regularly to play in the School Orchestra, in which he is now principal trumpeter. His musical talents have also come to the fore in the Schola Cantorum. As Editor
for a time of the Ampleforth News he brought much skill to the task of composing and producing this fortnightly news-sheet. His sporting interests have taken him into the realms of House rugby, athletics and swimming, and into the School’s First Foil fencing team. Undaunted by the demands of all this upon his time and energy, he is studying five A level subjects, and has crowned his academic career here with the offer of a place to read Classics at Trinity College, Cambridge.

Tom P. Detre (A)
For an outstanding contribution to a variety of activities sustained over a long period of time. He has contributed articles regularly for the Ampleforth News, of which he was for a time Editor; he has been a stalwart of the brass section in the Concert Band, directed and acted in School and House plays, and served as a School Library Monitor. He has made courteous, entertaining and informed speeches in the Debating Society, and has successfully represented both the School and his House several times in this activity. His tireless engagement with the charitable work of FACE-FAW is but one example of the generous and unselfish spirit which he has placed at the disposal of his School.

Edward S. Richardson (C)
With his steely and quiet determination in all he undertakes, he has made a significant contribution to a number of areas of School life. He has been a regular and loyal oboist in the School Orchestra for four years, and a dedicated member of the Theatre, where he has acted in a number of plays, and co-produced a Junior Play, Billy Budd, for which he also designed the set. He has long been an enthusiastic supporter of the extra-curricular activities of the Science Department, and has received his Silver Award in the Duke of Edinburgh scheme. Although not a natural games player, he has always turned out willingly for his House. Heavy academic responsibilities have been no obstacle to his involvement in these other spheres of activity, and he has been rewarded in this with the offer of a place to read Engineering at Downing College, Cambridge.

Nicholas P. McAleenan (H)
An excellent all-round sportsman, he has represented the School throughout his career at the highest levels in both rugby and athletics, overcoming the disappointment of a period of non-selection with good grace. He has represented Yorkshire at County level in rugby, and for his House he has been in the forefront of all sporting activities, and has been one of the most successful House athletics captains for some years. From his earliest days in the School he has played the French Horn in the School Orchestra, and has this year successfully completed the Gold Award of the Duke of Edinburgh scheme. He has frequently contributed articles to the Ampleforth News, and last year put much time and effort into producing a video of the School’s sporting highlights, making use of the computerised video editing system installed in the Theatre. He has acted in plays, and many of Ampleforth’s School societies have been able to rely on his practical support and contribution. He has achieved all of this while balancing the demands of a full academic programme of four A level subjects.

Uzoma G. Ighoaka (D)
Ever since joining the former Junior House, he has been remarkable for the verve and loyalty with which he has committed himself to the wider life of the School. In particular he has been a violinist in the College Orchestra, and a member of the Schola Cantorum since his earliest days, both activities which make high demands on a boy’s time and ability to organise his life here. He has in addition been a member of the 1st XV rugby team and was selected as a reserve for the England ‘A’ under-18 team. He has recently successfully completed the Gold Award programme of the Duke of Edinburgh scheme. Not content with studying five A level subjects, he has won several top awards in the national Mathematics competition, had his own solutions published in the Mathematical Gazette and has the offer of a place to read Mathematics at Trinity College, Cambridge.

Simon S. Evers (O)
For his steady commitment to both academic and extra-curricular life. He has displayed energetic enthusiasm in activities as diverse as the 1st XI Hockey team, for which he was awarded School colours, and House games of all kinds, for which he holds colours in rugby, cross country and squash. He moved straight from the Bronze to the Gold Award of the Duke of Edinburgh scheme; the Classical Society, the Chess Club and the Debating Society have all benefited from his participation and support, and he has represented the School in the National Bridge IVs. Along the way he has gained grade 7 on the piano, was a co-translator of Euripides’ Medea, is studying four A level subjects and has collected an offer of a place to read Classics at University College, Oxford. He has achieved all of this with unassuming modesty.

SPECIAL PRIZES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Prize</th>
<th>Recipient</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Scholarship Bowl</td>
<td>St Thomas’s House</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Parker ‘A’ Level Cup</td>
<td>St Thomas’s House</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phillip’s Theatre Bowl</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grosssmith Jelley Acting Prize</td>
<td>Tom B. Chappell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theatre Production Cup</td>
<td>Sandy C. Christie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugh Milbourn Magic Lantern</td>
<td>Eamonn C. O’Dwyer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Detre Music Prize</td>
<td>Tom P. Detre</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McGonigal Music Prize</td>
<td>Thomas R. Westmacott</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Choral Prize</td>
<td>Tim J. Roberton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conrad Martin Music Prize</td>
<td>Nicholas R. Wright</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UVI Music Award</td>
<td>James H. Arthur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Eamonn C. O’Dwyer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Paul R. French</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
These prizes have been donated by a parent. They have been awarded for excellent practical project work and overall contribution to the Science Department.

Science Special Prizes: Edward S. Richardson (C)
Tom P. Leeming (H)

BERNARD SUNLEY CENTRE PRIZES

Herald Trophy Greg J. Villalobos (C)

Gaynor Trophy for Photography Richard J.C. Farr (T)
Michael Barton Photography Bowl Diego Portuondo (A)
Spence Photography Bowl Donal A. Thorburn-Muirhead (O)
Swannston Trophy for Technology Fred P. Dormeuil (O)

The following prizes are awarded for work done in a boy's own time independent of that done for examinations.

UVI
George H.A. Barnard (E) Photography Alpha
Alan D. Dale (C) Spray Trailer Beta I
Fred P. Dormeuil (O) Motor Cycle Trailer Alpha
Michael B.E. Kerrison (W) Diving Platform Alpha
Robert I. McLane (T) Landrover Cover Alpha

MVI
Charlie A. Ellis (O) Drawing and Painting Alpha
Philip A.F. Slater (O) Photography Alpha

REMOVE
Anthony E. Agnew (J) Auto Rain Cover Alpha
James R. Bradley (H) Ferreting Equipment Beta I
Andrew C.D. Burton (C) Art Folio Alpha
Andrew C.D. Burton (C) Garden Bench Alpha
Tom P. Leeming (H) Art Folio Alpha
Kwai King Ma (T) Luggage Trolley Alpha

THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S GOLD AWARD

Justin J. Barnes (B) Nicholas P. McAlleran (H)
Matthew Bennetts (H) David M.A. Newton (D)
Owen B. Byrne (D) Michael E.H. Pepper (D)
Simon M. Evers (O) Robert H. Russell-Smith (H)
Uzoma G. Igboaka (J) Basil J. Fielding (AV/3)

MATHEMATICS COMPETITION

UK Senior Mathematical Challenge 1997
Gold Certificates
Anthony C. Clavel (O) Uzoma G. Igboaka (D)
Christopher J. Cowell (T) Tim J. Robertson (O)
In addition six boys were awarded silver and seven boys were awarded bronze certificates.

UK Intermediate Mathematical Challenge 1998
Gold Certificates
Benedict IC. Carlisle (O) Bobby Christie (H)
Martin T. Catterall (T) Peter J. Massey (D)
In addition 16 boys were awarded silver and 25 boys were awarded bronze certificates.

EXHIBITION CUPS

Athletics
Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup St Hugh's House Nicholas P. McAlleran (T)
Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup St John's House Tom B. Road

Cross-Country
Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup St Edward's House Charles P. Froggatt
Junior "A" Inter-House Challenge Cup St Hugh's House Adam O. Horsey
Junior "B" Inter-House Challenge Cup St Edward's House Charles P. Froggatt
**SPECIAL AWARDS**

The Headmaster's Sports Cup  Richard J.C. Farr  (T)
This special award goes to a boy in the School who has shown high levels of sportsmanship throughout his time at Ampleforth. It is not specifically for the best sportsman, but for the boy who has shown outstanding levels of loyalty, commitment, fair play, respect and support for others and has represented the School and House with equal enthusiasm. In a School where all boys show a high level of sportsmanship and zest for sport, one boy has shone above the rest. From the moment that he entered the School he has shown a refreshing enthusiasm for all sport. He has been a fully committed member of every team that he has played for. Regardless of the sport he has been playing he has always given of his best and shown a high level of sportsmanship throughout. He has coped with success and failure with equal dignity. He has supported all the School sports admirably and been a fine example to juniors. In House sport he has played with equal enthusiasm and commitment and has supported and encouraged the others in his House superbly. He has latterly represented the School at 1st XV rugby and senior athletics with great distinction. He has been a magnificent ambassador for the School both on and off the field of play, where he has shown respect for his opposition, his peers and those running the sport. He has supported all those who have been involved Ampleforth sport loyally throughout his career in the School and has thoroughly deserved to be awarded the Headmaster's Sports Cup.

---

**TROPHIES FOR AUTUMN TERM 1997 & LENT TERM 1998**

**Athletics**

Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup  St Hugh's  St John's
Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup  Richard E. Haywood-Farmer  (C)
Best Athlete set 1  Richard E. Haywood-Farmer  (C)
Best Athlete set 2  Julian J. Roberts  (J)
Best Athlete set 3  Andrew C. Burton  (C)
Best Athlete set 4  Francisco Molinero Sanz  (D)
Best Athlete set 5  Nick Anthartinda  (J)
Senior Division set 1  Richard E. Haywood-Farmer  (C)
100m  Benjamin Rohrmann  (C)
400m  Harry M. Lukas  (O)
800m  Richard E. Haywood-Farmer  (C)
1500m  Richard E. Haywood-Farmer  (C)
Steplehase  Not run this year
Hurdles  Thomas A. Joyce  (A)
High jump  Frederick A. Vogel  (C)
Long jump  Karl-Ludwig von Salm-Hoogstraaten  (O)
Triple jump  Richard J. Farr  (T)
Shot  Christian W.G. Boyd  (W)
Discus  Edward R. Higgins  (C)
**Senior Division set 2**

- **100m**: Xabier I. de la Sota (I)
- **400m**: Liam D. Robertson (C)
- **800m**: Luke J. O'Sullivan (B)
- **1500m**: Felipe J. Portillo Bustillo (A)
- **Hurdles**: Charles W. Evans-Freke (E)

**Senior Division set 3**

- **100m**: Hugo E. Madden (E)
- **400m**: Andrew C. Burton (C)
- **800m**: Andrew C. Burton (C)
- **1500m**: Andrew C. Burton (C)
- **Hurdles**: William T. Weston (C)

**Relays**

- **Senior 800m medley**: St Wilfrid's
- **Senior 4 x 100m**: St Hugh's
- **Junior 4 x 100m**: St Hugh's

**Rugby Football**

- **Senior Inter-House Cup**: St Hugh's
- **Junior Inter-House Cup**: St Hugh's
- **The Senior League Cup**: St John's & St Cuthbert's
- **The Luckhurst Cup (League)**: St John's
- **Senior sevens**: St Cuthbert's
- **Junior sevens**: St John's

**Cross Country**

- **Senior Inter-House Cup**: St Edward's
- **Junior 'A' Inter-House Cup**: St Hugh's
- **Junior 'B' Inter-House Cup**: St Edward's
- **Senior individual Cup**: Raoul A.J. Fraser (B)
- **Junior 'A' individual Cup**: Edward W.G. Brady (W)

**Squash Rackets**

- **Senior individual**: Arthur T. Landon (E)
- **Under 16**: Marc-Antonio Buske (D)
- **Senior Inter-House Cup**: St Dunstan's
- **Junior Inter-House Cup**: St Dunstan's

**Golf**

- **Vardon Trophy**: Matthew P. Camacho (C)
- **Whedbee Prize – Autumn Term 1997**: Matthew P. Camacho (C)
THE BENEDICTINE YEARBOOK 1999

A GUIDE TO THE ABBEYS, PRIORIES, PARISHES AND SCHOOLS OF THE MONKS AND NUNS FOLLOWING THE RULE OF SAINT BENEDICT IN GREAT BRITAIN, IRELAND AND THEIR FOUNDATIONS OVERSEAS.

THE BENEDICTINE YEARBOOK,
AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK Y062 4EN

Price £1.50

£2.25 postage inc.

MONET's

RESTAURANT
19 Bridge Street, Helmsley
North Yorks Y062 5BG

John and Heather Dyson welcome you to their highly recommended restaurant, where excellent cuisine is served in elegant surroundings.

A la Carte or Surprise Menu.
7pm to 9pm. Booking advisable.
For reservations telephone 01439 770618
Enjoy Morning Coffee, Light Lunches, Traditional Sunday Lunches and Afternoon Teas in the Restaurant or on the terrace.
Accommodation available.

BARE LEANING & BARE

QUANTITY SURVEYORS
Serving Ampleforth College,
Churches and Historic
Building owners throughout the UK.

Conservation and repair projects, alterations, new construction.

2 BATH STREET, BATH, BA1 1SA
TEL: 01225 461704
FAX: 01225 447650

STEPHAN DAMMANN died suddenly on 12 June 1998 while travelling home after a walking pilgrimage to Compostela with friends.

His father being French, his family had spent the war years in Paris. After school in England at Monkton Wyld, he went up to University College, Oxford, in 1951 on a Modern Languages scholarship, switching to history after Prelims. He was a prominent and popular undergraduate, President of the Shakespeare Club (the College dining club) in his last year. He was also one of the first Univ. men to go to the Chalet des Mélèzes in the French Alps, when his tutor, Giles Alington, re-opened it for undergraduate reading parties. It was there that he gained his zest for climbing and walking in the high hills.

After Univ. and national service with the Somerset Light Infantry, he accepted in 1959 the offer of a temporary teaching post in history at Ampleforth. He stayed until he retired in 1994, with two other Univ. men as colleagues in the department for much of the time, Tony Davidson and Fr Leo Chamberlain. Some years later, he married Sue Haughton, elder daughter of a close friend and colleague. Successively, they worked together to develop three beautiful homes, where they entertained generously and joyfully.

Over the years Stephan Dammann did many things, including the administration of General Studies, the coaching of hockey, and the encouragement of magazines produced by the boys. He was for many years a tutor, supervising the general academic progress of a Sixth Form group, work greatly appreciated by his charges. But above all, he was a devoted and brilliant teacher of history, much loved by the boys. His supplementary printed notes were distilled from wide and continuous reading, models of clarity and good judgement. He gave sixth formers an unusually well informed view of current historical questions. But his learning was always carried with humour and even drama – the kind of humour and drama which makes a classroom an exciting and happy place. He taught the arts of argument and exposition, always with respect for the evidence. He was patient with the less able of his pupils and stimulating to the scholars. In his last years in the school, he adapted to the use of the computer as a properly humble tool, and as a retirement present, he asked for one. He used it for a planned book, a collection of accounts of English travellers in France.
When Stephan came to Ampleforth, the then laymasters' Common Room was quietly and conservatively dominated by the first generation of notable Ampleforth laymasters. Stephan was something of a young Turk at the start, one of the movers in the still remembered great gin row, which was about the introduction of gin to supplement the sherry hitherto solely on offer from the bar. He ended as a senior member, with acknowledged moral authority. Both his arguments and his anecdotes were shot through with generous wit. He was a good friend to many, and in particular to those who joined the History department, always willing to share his erudition and teaching experience. All his colleagues in the department benefitted immensely from his presence. For younger colleagues, he was a model of lively professional engagement in spite of some problems over his health in his last years in the school. The Common Room, lay and monastic, remembers him with deep affection and gratitude.

After retiring, with their children, Sophie and Guy, safely through higher education, the Dammans acquired an old house in a village in Gascony, with a distant view of the Pyrenees. The house was transformed, and a garden established. A steady procession of friends had already found its way to Sue and Stephan's welcoming door. Alas, time was all too short.

Stephan was a man of many qualities. He was witty, kind, warm hearted; a good pianist, an accomplished cook. He was fascinated by the life of Napoleon. Stephan was not a Catholic, and nor were a number of his colleagues at Ampleforth. But he did his life's work in a Catholic school, and his friends from Ampleforth found it most fitting that his funeral was at a memorial Requiem was later celebrated at Ampleforth.

**Michael Lorigan**

MICHAEL LORIGAN, who died on 17 April 1998 at the age of 83, taught for over forty years at Gilling. On any reckoning he was an exceptional schoolmaster, one of those larger-than-life characters, full of an energy and dynamism which engulfed boys and staff alike and swept them along in spite of themselves. He was involved in every aspect of school life, in and out of the classroom, and whatever he was engaged in he gave to it everything he had and more, and expected everyone else to do likewise. He was selfless, dedicated and demanding. He was intolerant of anything slipshod or second-rate and rightly judged that the more one demands, the more people are prepared to give and the greater the satisfaction they derive from their achievements. It was no accident that Gilling Old Boys, when they returned, invariably sought out Mr Lorigan as the one person they wanted to see above all.

It is difficult to describe the breadth of his interests and enthusiasms, or to explain the magnetism that attracted boys like bees round a honeypot. Whatever he did was an enthusiasm. In the classrooms over the years he taught English, Latin, Geography, Mathematics and Handwriting. In its context each was equally important.

Out of the classroom, music and games held equal sway. He loved both. He was an accomplished organist, and throughout his time at Gilling he played — and practised — the organ for all the Chapel services with the dedication of a true professional. He had very nearly made music his career.

When Mr Lorigan first came to Gilling in 1944, music was a Cinderella. It boasted a few piano pupils, a percussion band and not much else. Michael fought against the odds and started the Gilling Singers, who rehearsed enthusiastically in whatever periods of free time he could persuade the authorities to allot to him. He learned the violin and founded a string orchestra. Little by little standards rose.

On the games field Michael's enthusiasm was no less in evidence both at rugby and at cricket and many were the visitors and parents who watched bemused at the energy and vehemence of his coaching. But it worked and the boys loved it. The rivalry between his side and Pat Callaghan's was legendary, their respective voices equally stentorian and, in one memorable match between their two sides, the Harlequins and the Barbarians, the referee had to ask both coaches to retire from the touchline!

Michael was the kindest and most generous of men. Perhaps more than anything else people will remember his big Irish voice and pealing guffaws of laughter. He had an inexhaustible zest for life and, like most Irishmen, he loved argument. He expressed himself forcefully and was anything but politically correct. But no matter how strongly he disagreed, it never affected his relationships. Gilling owes him a tremendous debt of gratitude.

One final point: throughout his forty and more years at Gilling, Michael and his family lived in the lodge at the bottom of the drive. In 1950 Fr Henry King converted the northern half of the lodge into the Catholic Church and Michael and Mary became its caretakers. Thereafter, every night, Michael would retire there to say his night prayers before the Blessed Sacrament before locking up and going to bed. No-one knew: it was his nightly meeting with the Lord. What an example and inspiration he was!

To his wife, Mary, and to Colm and Catherine, his son and daughter, we offer our deepest sympathy and the assurance of our prayers, both for him and for them.
FRANK GAMBLE died on 29 August 1998. On 9 September, Fr Dominic, Fr Bede, past and present Games Masters and other members of the staff were present at Frank Gamble's funeral in York.

Fr Dominic gave the following Address:

When I became Headmaster in 1980, Frank Gamble was School Secretary. The minutiae of school administration were never really his forte, and I often wondered how he had come to be in such a position. Frank was not a ‘paper person’, he was very much a people person, an activities person, a games person, a children person. Frank had always been drawn towards working in a team or playing in a team. When younger, he nearly became a professional footballer with Sheffield United, and he was drawn towards, first, the Army and then the Police Force by the challenge of working in a team for the service of a community. Above all, he loved the whole world of physical activity, shared fun, and friendly competitiveness. During that year, 1980, I came to know Frank well in very sad circumstances. His wife, Pearl, who worked in St Alban’s Centre, became seriously ill and died. This was a tremendous and unexpected blow for Frank. He suffered great grief because of his intense family loyalty. His world revolved around Pearl and their two sons, Neil and Glen, who were at that time boys in the school, and who were always, whatever mischief they got into, the pride of his eyes. After Pearl’s death, he dedicated the rest of his life, above all, to caring for them. Frank’s priorities were always clear. He was a man of integrity and his qualities as a human being were exceptional and were recognised by his many friends throughout his life.

As his years at Ampleforth went on, Frank was able to become progressively involved in games and activities. He had a huge enthusiasm for whatever he undertook and was a skilful coach. He was a born communicator and knew how to transfer his enthusiasms to children without ever raising his voice. Although he had been in the army, his coaching was never of the sergeant major type. He was gentle and persuasive; he loved laughter, and was able to make all the activities fun. He was also a self-effacing and humble man. If he did a good deed, he never drew attention to it. On one occasion, when St Cuthbert’s were running a half-marathon to raise money for a Romanian orphanage, Frank wanted to take part. At the last minute, he was asked to do another job that afternoon, so he happily went and did it. What was not known by anybody was that early in the morning he went off quietly, and, as the dawn came up, ran the course alone. Later on he privately gave John Willcox a cheque for £400.

I associate the moment of my own retirement with another typical Frank story. There were several official presentations of gifts, which I was happy to receive. What I did not know was that at that time Frank was sitting quietly at home weaving for me a tapestry of Pope John Paul II. This tapestry now hangs in the Monastery Infirmary, and each time I pass it, I think of Frank. Of all the gifts I received at that time, his was, in many ways, the most precious. You may all be sure that Frank and his grieving family will be remembered in our prayers at Ampleforth — not only now but in time to come.

It is significant that there are friends here today from every phase of Frank’s life: from his childhood, from his days in the army and his later professional career; friends from all over the country, and a group of friends from his last home in Berwick. Rarely does one see such a wide range of loving support. Frank died doing what he loved best: taking exercise in God’s fresh air, and sharing the companionship of those who loved doing the same. It was no surprise to me to hear that he was out in the front of the group walking the Cheviot Challenge. I never remember seeing Frank walking slowly. He moved briskly at a sort of semi-trot. This was not the only area in which it was difficult to keep up with Frank. He was truly an example of what a human being should be. Quietly loyal to his God, his family and to whatever human community he served. Generous in his friendships, humble in his claims for himself, and eager to share all his enthusiasms with others, especially with those younger than himself. His family will feel his loss especially keenly, but the memories which they, and all of us, will retain of him will always be very happy ones.

John Willcox writes:

Frank Gamble came to Ampleforth as the school secretary. If he was in any way disappointed at his work he did not show it, for he was always whole-heartedly into everything he did. It was not long before his interest in games of all sorts was rewarded by his appointment to the Gamesroom where he worked with great enthusiasm. This was a much needed change as the games department had become too big for one man. A better or more helpful person than Frank would not have been found and he spent many hours beyond the call of duty coaching boys on the fields or doing administrative work in the Gamesroom until long after his supposed departure time.

Diffident, even shy, certainly unassuming, he was a man of principle and not afraid to speak his mind when occasion demanded. His children gone, he was sad to leave Ampleforth on his own retirement. It was then that he discovered the heart problem cutting his activities down and was eventually the cause of death. He found a rambling club which he much enjoyed and it was appropriate that he should die whilst taking part in a charity walk.

It is not easy to find words to express one’s feeling at the death of such a man. Sorrow at the tragedy which had struck his family, admiration for his bravery, sympathy at his loneliness and a sneaking guilty feeling that not enough had been done to help him through life are all emotions which Frank engendered.

He never complained, embraced his life and used it with gentleness and generosity. He would laugh at that comment! He was one of nature’s gentlemen.
BRENDA HEWITT left the teaching staff at the end of the summer term after 17 years of devoted service to the school. She had always intended to take some form of early retirement in anticipation of the likely evolution of her husband, Francis's, work and responsibilities within the Anglican priesthood. However, events overtook her: the changes which, in late 1996, the old Major Government introduced to the conditions attaching to early retirement and teachers' pension rights forced Brenda into a hasty and certainly unlooked-for decision to retire officially in 1997. Fortunately, she was able to spend one more year working alongside us on a part-time basis, thereby helping us prepare the way more smoothly for school life without her.

A talented linguist, graduate of Durham University, whose grasp of French was of a high order, Brenda had been teaching at the Heath School, Halifax, before her appointment by Fr Dominic in 1981 to teach the subject in the Modern Languages Department at Ampleforth. She never failed to keep herself abreast of developments nationally in the teaching and assessment of the language she loved, and undertook work as an examiner for various Boards. In autumn 1994, following the departure of Sue Dammann, she assumed responsibility as Head of EFL, which she carried with typical efficiency until her retirement. A year later, in autumn 1995, the HMC Inspection of the School took place. By that time, the management of the Modern Languages Department had been re-structured, and a 'triumvirate' of Brenda for French, David Cragg-James for German and Kevin Dunne for Spanish had been put in place. This team, together with Rosalie Wilding looking after her small Italian section, took the Department through the Inspection with great success, and continued in place until July 1996. In September 1996, a single Head of Department was re-instated, although the 'triumvirate' continued to have responsibility for the routine organisation and running of their respective sections within it. It was fortunate that Brenda had deep reserves of energy and resilience, because these qualities were often put to the test over the last four years of her work here. During that time, she maintained her full teaching load, was a tireless and devoted Tutor to the VI Form in St John's House, and a valued member of the Academic Policy Committee.

Brenda had a deep respect for the institution of the staff Common Room, and as served as both its Steward and later as a member of the Salaries and General Purposes Committee. For several years she was responsible for the organisation and running of GCSE examinations in the school, thus relieving her colleague and great friend, Ted Wright, of this important, though onerous, duty.

Brenda took obvious delight in contributing to the wider life of the boys at school. There can be few 1st XV matches she has not watched in 17 years; past copies of the Ampleforth Journal bear witness to her work for the school Theatre, where she coaxed some memorable performances from the boys in Fo's Accidental Death of an Anarchist (Christmas 1983) and Ustinov's Romanoff and Juliet (Exhibition 1985). She was one of the pioneers of the cookery courses which have become a feature of the Monday afternoon activities programme, and many boys have been generously entertained by Brenda and her great friend, Ted Wright, of this important, though onerous, duty.

Francis both at the vicarage in Pickering, and at their previous home in Lastingham, where they made it possible for groups to make prayerful pilgrimage to the Saxon crypt. These were always followed by a party or barbecue, which, though not quite so prayerful, were nevertheless signs of Brenda's living spirit of mission to the young people of the school community which she served and from which she derived so much. There are other boys, too numerous to mention, who owe such a lot to Brenda in ways which they will never know.

She will be remembered, then, as a loyal, hardworking and generous colleague, a professional in every aspect of her work, and a good friend. We wish her a long and active retirement, much happiness from the loving support of her family (both her son Andrew and her daughter Claire are Old Amplefordians), and from the sure knowledge that she has many friends here and throughout the extended Ampleforth family. Above all we wish her delight from continuing close contact with France, whose language and culture she has so lovingly promoted throughout her working life.
Fourth Form for giving him his ideas for the role. After five busy years at Ampleforth, Mark decided it was time to return south, and he has gone to head the English department at St Alban's School. The shades of Roman soldiers will soon encounter him jogging furiously through Verulamium; and at his new abbey school, Mark will no doubt be happy to encounter a few shades of monks. We wish him every success.

JANE AYLING worked part time in the Geography department for two years, joining us after four years’ teaching in central London. She taught throughout the age range, specialising in Human Geography at A level. Her help outside the classroom was particularly welcomed on the various field-work excursions the department ran, where she could always be relied upon to make her presence felt in predominantly male company. Her sharp wit and sense of humour were much appreciated by staff and boys alike; in her time here she made many good friends in the Common Room. As a first year tutor in St Bede’s she worked closely in support of Fr William, the new Headmaster.

Her husband has taken up a new Head of Department’s post at King’s School, Worcester, and we all wish them every success in their new venture in the Midlands.

CHARLIE HART joined the biology department as its full-time technician in January 1994. As a biology graduate he was keen to return to the subject after a short period in estate agency and already felt attracted to a career in teaching. His key, supportive role in a growing academic department provided him with invaluable experience and insight into both the demands and rewards of the classroom and it came as no surprise to his colleagues when he embarked on an Open University PGCE course within two years of his arrival. Throughout his time here Charlie excelled as a technician, combining a competent grasp of biology with considerable practical and organisational skills. With his enthusiasm and expertise in support, the department was able to pursue a significant programme of curriculum development and general refurbishment of laboratories. His aptitude for IT and electronics was particularly appreciated while upgrading both our computer and audio-visual facilities. Charlie was a key ‘team player’ and those of us who carried additional major responsibilities outside the department are indebted to him for the initiative and attention to detail he continued to show in our absence. While undertaking classroom practice as well as more prolonged periods of teaching at Ampleforth, Charlie manifested the same engagement and care in the preparation of lessons. Many of our GCSE and A level students have benefited from his professional integrity and zeal. He earned the respect of us all as a wholly committed Christian and family man and as we extend our best wishes to Charlie in his first teaching post at Yarm School, we also include Karen and their children in our thoughts and prayers.

AC

DR MICHAEL PETERBURS joined us in 1994 to teach Christian Theology and History. He was a Tutor and Assistant Housemaster in St Aidan’s for three years. Last year he became a Tutor in St Wilfrid’s, Assistant Head of Christian Theology, and Common Room Steward. Michael is a natural teacher, clear and forceful in class with high standards for himself and others. He has left with our prayers and best wishes for his testing of a vocation in the monastery. We hope that he may return to work in the School in due course. Michael is now known as Brother Wulstan.

We congratulate Bridget and Barry Gillespie on the birth of Bartholomew Chad (‘Barley’), a brother for Bryony. Matthew Torrens-Burton and Jo Hemming received the Common Room’s best wishes on their marriage at St Benedict’s, Ampleforth in July. We are always pleased to note publications by colleagues: Richard Warren’s ‘The Structure of k-CS-Transitive Cycle-Free Partial Orders’ occupied one issue of the Memoirs of the American Mathematical Society.

PMJB

THE UPPER SIXTH DINNER

Thanks to an inspiration of the then Head Monitor, Hamish Badenoch, the school was able to exploit the new facilities in the Upper Building for an Upper Sixth dinner in June 1997, for the Upper Sixth and nearly the whole teaching staff, to celebrate the end of their school careers. The Rt Hon Sir Paul Kennedy (E53) and his wife Virginia joined us. The evening began with Mass celebrated with the Community, and ended with Punch in the Main Hall after speeches by Sir Paul and the Head Monitor. The Headmaster presided at the Mass. The same formula was repeated in the summer term of 1998. John Ryan (O40) and the Head Monitor, Raoul Fraser spoke at the dinner. Fr Leo’s homily on the 1998 occasion, and the two Head Monitors’ speeches are printed here.

DFB
MASS FOR THE UPPER VI
12 June 1998

I remember a science fiction story in which microwaves were transmitted all over the world so that no-one ever got any older. People lived on just as they were and children just as they were. No-one died, except by accident or suicide. Nothing ever grew; nothing changed; nothing could be learnt. Nothing ended. There was nothing to remember. It was a very unhappy world. Immortality was not much fun. And in the end they switched the transmitters off.

Beginnings and endings are important to our humanity. We are celebrating tonight an ending to your lives and work in the school, to your living at Ampleforth, to your childhood and adolescence. It is a moment of thanksgiving, and, I hope, a sealing of friendship. Some of you may realise for the first time the importance and power of memory, as you realise that there are almost certainly memories that you will want to take with you out of this broad and beautiful valley.

We all stand forever in our lives between past and future: without memory we lose our past, and we cannot be what we truly are. That is why loss of memory for the old is a most pathetic and pitiable condition, and why we should pray especially for those who no longer have the power to remember and the power to pray for themselves.

Our power now to remember and give thanks is not a matter of sentiment, any more than was St Paul’s prayer as he knelt before the Father, and remembered his friends and his converts at Ephesus — those who had wept when he told them on his departure that they would not see him again. Memory and the growth of community it enables is the foundation of a truly human life, and only a truly human life can be a truly Christian life. As we remember all that we have been and have become, it is this which we bring to this Mass tonight. This prayer we are about to offer is itself an act of memory: but with a difference. Our memories only live in us; but this memorial of the Christ in his wholeness is given to us, and the whole of us, the whole of our present Christ himself, who died once on the cross but lives now, ready as St Paul says, to enter our hearts. When we take the eucharistic bread and wine, Christ in his wholeness is given to us, and the whole of us, the whole of our lives, present and past, is taken up in Christ.

So, for a Christian, our endings are not just the finish of something done and lost; our little endings are fulfilled in Christ. Even all our sadnesses in ending, even dying itself, is a fulfilment; that is why we can appreciate both the lacrima rerum, the tears of things passing and the joy of creation. There is a time for giving birth, a time for dying. For in my ending is my beginning: this is not just a common truth of nature, the chrysalis turning into the butterfly, the falling leaves fertilising new growth; it is a truth of our spiritual lives. Always are begun again says St Benedict. There is beginning again after failures, after sin. We will have many endings and many beginnings in our lives, an ending of formal education leading to the beginning of a career, and then other endings and other beginnings: the vowed beginning of marriage, the beginning of parenthood, the beginning of great responsibilities — and, please God for some of you, the vowed beginning of a life given to Christ and his Church here or elsewhere. In these endings and beginnings, may we all know the love of Christ which is beyond knowledge.

This is not just for ourselves, or even just for those we love. We are celebrating a Mass for the spread of the gospel, and we have just heard the end of the gospel according to Matthew. You may occasionally recall the words printed at the front of the Blue Book: we want to help Ampleforth boys to grow up mature and honourable, inspired by high ideals and capable of leadership, so that they may serve others generously, be strong in friendship, and loving and loyal towards their families. It is in the way you lead your lives that your education will be judged. We are all called to a life of faith and virtue, and there are many ways in which that central vocation can be achieved. So this gospel’s final words are for all of us now, not just for the disciples who heard them first: go therefore, make disciples of all nations... teach them to observe all the commands I gave you. But there is also always the promise: And look, I am with you always; yes, to the end of time.

Leavers’ Dinner
HEAD MONITOR’S SPEECH
13 June 1997
HAMISH BADENOCH

My one relief at never being made Head of House was that I thought I’d never have to make a speech of this kind — unfortunately it seems I was mistaken. Tonight, however, has been very enjoyable and I’m sure that you will all join me in thanking Matron and all the kitchen staff for putting on such a splendid meal. I would also like to welcome all the guests and in particular Sir Paul Kennedy and his wife.

If we had been told on our first day here that we would be sad to leave, I’m sure that many of us would have been justifiably sceptical. The perfect ingredients for a happy time do not normally consist of being isolated on the edge of the cold, wet moors with the greatest excitement being a trip to Helmsley or two pints with a meal on a Saturday afternoon. For many on the outside it seems that we must all be loony. Indeed, I doubt the boys in Aurnit House will miss their daily trek up and down the hill and St Aidan’s almost as long a journey to the showers. It is unlikely that the boys in St Cuthbert’s will regret leaving their special intimacy with the Yorkshire weather when the cold, damp drizzle comes dripping through their windows and we may even be happy to see the end of nothing but green fields.

Perhaps, however, we are all loony up here for although most of us leaving won’t miss school, we will miss Ampleforth. Many will miss the hours of sports and acres of games fields — not, I must admit, myself. Some will miss fascinating lectures on such topics as ‘The chemical structure and bonding of complex molecules’ and others, including the Captain of rugby, will no doubt miss the opportunity for cross-dressing in the Theatre. Those in St Thomas’s might miss, though it is unlikely, the Sports Centre decor they have grown so fond of...
and those in St Edward's will probably not again find permanent residence at the Chelsea Flower Show. Gone will be the opportunities to parade your ego at Assembly and Exhibition, not of course forgetting these Sunday debates.

All this is clearly frivolous but it does show that if we are to really discover what we value about our Ampleforth education we must look further. Today we are under an enormous pressure to succeed in the world — we must get good grades, go to the right university and get the right job. However, it is a paradox that as the pressure to achieve these things increases, the chance of achieving them becomes more and more unlikely. Job security is becoming a thing of the past, institutions are crumbling and there seems to be a permanent revolution in social attitudes. As we move on to new opportunities and freedom, we must clearly decide what direction we want to take.

The answer, I believe, lies in Sir Colin McColl's remark that 'We must never let the ethos of service give way to the culture of contract'. The culture of contract, with its shallow attitude to life, is not an option we can believe in. It is only the ethos of service which can ensure true fulfilment and contentment. It is this service which I believe is at the heart of an Ampleforth education and makes it so special. The very strong House structure and dormitories has taught us, on a practical level, how to live and work in a community. Daily prayer is a continual reminder that we live in the service of God and, as observed in the past, we do not live next to a praying community but in one. The Christian ethic is not just an abstract concept but a reality in daily school life.

In particular, however, it is the dedication and care of our Housemasters and teachers which provides us with a living example of service. So often teachers can be found ready to listen and help far more than they need to. Therefore, at this point, on behalf of all the boys I would like to thank all the staff for everything they have done for us over the past five years.

I believe that after our education here we are now in the best possible position to make the most of our lives. It is said that our life is what our thoughts make it — if we aspire to the material world that surrounds us, that is all we will get. If we build on what we have learnt here we will gain something much greater. For you, the staff, we are just another year which will quickly fade into the past. We, however, will not forget Ampleforth and I hope that Ampleforth will not forget us.

Leavers' Dinner  HEAD MONITOR'S SPEECH 12 June 1998
RAOUl FRASER

As I tried to think of a beginning to this speech, it came to me what an amazing situation we find ourselves in. From an arrival by the monks in December 1802, having fl ed from French Revolutionary troops nine years earlier, escaping across the fields of Lorraine on a dark October night, we're here, 197 years on, celebrating another moment. Immediately, we want to celebrate what we are doing tonight. First, we thank Mrs Edwards. We thank all her staff for putting so much effort into this evening — and not only for this evening but for the whole year. Amidst our occasional, unjust moaning, we often forget just how delicious the food really is. Will this year of 1998 leave a historic, meaningful mark on the teaching staff? It is perhaps unlikely, but I know the staff are most deserving of thanks — they have had the fortune, or I suppose the misfortune, to see us grow from grubby little mites into supposedly mature young men. Often they receive little for their efforts other than possibly a welcome A besides our names in August, so tonight I would like to take the opportunity on your behalf to thank them as a whole. Our collective thanks go to John Ryan, for not only agreeing to brave the wilds of North Yorkshire but for addressing us. This afternoon I looked at almost the latest John Ryan cartoon in the Catholic Herald of 5 June. I suppose we could call it the marginalisation of Christianity: the woman in the bookshop points away from the religion section to the superstitious section when asked about Christianity. Away, that is, from Astrology and New Age philosophy. Many of us have enjoyed your cartoons and we are all very grateful for your speech.

So why are we here, besides of course to hear John Ryan? We are here to celebrate. To celebrate five years, this period of our lives. I wish to mention three aspects of this celebration.

First, we celebrate the experience of five years: the high moments and low moments, the achievements and hopes, opportunities seized or not, ambitions realised or not. We celebrate each other's lives over five years in a shared celebration.

Second, tonight is a celebration of community, of being here at Ampleforth. Of our link to the monastic community, to the Rule of St Benedict, the prayer and life of the monks. We are grateful for this link, this sharing of our lives. Somebody said last night: 'It's different coming back to Ampleforth because it's coming to a home, more than a school and we come to pray. It's a different dimension, different from other schools.'

Third, tonight is a celebration of friendship, sharing in a community of friends, friends who serve each other. Rogues and heroes, sinners and wild players — all this, all of it a sharing of friends and this tonight, a celebration of this friendship.

Thus, there are three aspects to this celebration. A celebration of experiences, of being linked to the monastic community and of friendship. All these will continue — this is not the dinner to mark the end of anything but to mark the continuing stage of these three celebrations. We remain Amplefordians, we remain part of the experiences of other Amplefordians, of the monastic community and the community of friends. Somebody said to me: 'Let's see where we are'. Ampleforth has given us a sense of being somewhere, having come from somewhere and going somewhere.

I hope that we can all meet here again in the future, perhaps in 2002 to celebrate 200 years of the school's arrival. I hope very much you all know where you are going and that you get there.
It is good to see you all here again. As you drove away from crowded motorways into our emerald world, I am sure you sensed something of what each of us knows; we are blessed to be here in this beautiful place, and the boys are blessed to be here. Very many of them have made good use of that blessing this year. If I speak in their praise, you know that it is with a realistic though, I hope, kindly eye that I regard them all, and I know you will agree there really is something here to celebrate. It is important to us that you want to see and share something of the reality that is Ampleforth.

Beyond doubt, this is a great school, and that too is evidently its reputation. I see that Mr Byers, the Education minister, gave us a favourable mention the other day. But reputation is never the whole story. Too often, it’s not even the true story. In recent months I have had to think a great deal about what we are, in order to explain Ampleforth to a number of ears — many of them ready to listen with sympathy to our story. Those ears belong to a range of people, from parents here and now, and future parents, to old Amplefordians and serious journalists. Our reputation is not, of course, a neat package, tidy and uniform. It is really a mosaic of impressions, many accurate, many brightly coloured, even too brightly occasionally, and some flawed. And how easy it is, even among our friends, for a misleading impression to gather momentum.

The first and essential reality we must communicate to the outside world is one of our painstaking and cheerful work, cultivating the mind, working on ideas and transmitting knowledge with its roots, both in time and place, far from our valley. We must bring another generation to a knowledge, respect and love for God’s creation, so that in their turn they may use well theii experience for the boys, and for you, their parents. You allow us to share with you a great task. That also is an essential reality.

These first things are not always very dramatic. But they are first. They are the fundamentals. In the end, our reputation rests on the truth of all that hard work. But we cannot leave the truth simply to find its own way. In fact it would be rather arrogant to be unwilling to communicate what we are doing as best we can. It may be a measure of the changes we have seen in the profession that any headmaster of a leading school has to treat reputation management as an important professional discipline. We do realise, in the language of Public Relations that I have learnt, that we have a range of important stakeholders, including parents, boys, old Amplefordians and friends, who have the right to hear from us; and, as we ask them to listen to us, so we must listen to them.

And then there’s the press. They aren’t in Fleet Street any more, but in places cast, and I have journeyed to meet some of them down the docklands.
John Willcox has taught at Ampleforth since 1963. He was Captain of England's rugby XV when he arrived here. Now, he may retire from St Cuthbert's, and may be ending his teaching career, but he will not be departing from the rugby field. St Cuthbert's has had a man of straightforward integrity, a model of lay Catholic spirit, supported with great generosity by his wife, Pauline. John is a teacher utterly professional in his approach in his French classes. Other games departments might demand easy ways of enticing gifted games players to their schools, but John Willcox is clear about priorities: work comes first, and a school is about learning. Sport is for joy – and victory is to be pursued with absolute determination and in a spirit of fair play. Other schools are our opponents, not our enemies. If Ampleforth boys accept referees' decisions without question, if they never foul intentionally, if they do not retaliate when provoked, that temperament owes everything to John Willcox and to his successor as games master, Geoff Thurman. We mean to keep it that way – and I am more than grateful that John Willcox will be with us still to see it in the First XV. There is no doubt that because of John Willcox, Ampleforth has won a reputation, well deserved, as a great rugby school. No other school has won the national competition for Seven a Side as often as we have; and no other school has ever achieved the double, winning both the open and the Festival competitions. We did it twice. And then they changed the rules, so no-one else will ever do it. So I won't disguise our pleasure that one of John's players, Lawrence Dallaglio, has been appointed as England's Captain now. Thank you, John.

The contribution our lay teachers make to Ampleforth is an important reflection of the way that the life and work of the Benedictine community has been broadened and extended through the support, commitment and devotion of lay people. John Willcox's career is a reminder of all the lay staff do for us. When he arrived, most Heads of Departments were still monks. John was our first lay games master and then our first lay housemaster. Now another housemaster moves on to a monastic office. It is a reminder of the greater reality that Ampleforth is much more than a school, and that the Community has obligations beyond the school, some of them, our parishes, which have been left unimportant that lay teachers, when they move from Ampleforth, may very easily superannuate (I am sure the euphemism is meant kindly by those who use it) boys who are not doing quite as well as they should. We will keep boys in the school as long as we can do useful work with them, and as long as they

especially Pauline Mathias, a lady of vast experience: she was Headmistress of More House in London, has served on the Independent Television Commission, and is Chairman of the Governing Bodies of Girls Schools Association. I have owed much to her expertise and encouragement over the last six years. She is now to chair the committee. Among others, Julie Blackwell will join the committee, and I am especially grateful to her because she has taken on the organisation with us of parents' meetings around the country, supporting our invaluable team of mothers who act as parent representatives.

As you all know, it is not only some members of the lay staff who will leave us this year. So often the media don't understand that Ampleforth is first and foremost a Benedictine Abbey. Cardinal Hume was never Headmaster: he was Abbot. But rare is the publication that gets it right. Now another housemaster moves on to a monastic office. It is a reminder of the greater reality that Ampleforth is much more than a school, and that the Community has obligations beyond the school, some of them, our parishes, which have been left unimportant that lay teachers, when they move from Ampleforth, may very easily superannuate (I am sure the euphemism is meant kindly by those who use it) boys who are not doing quite as well as they should. We will keep boys in the school as long as we can do useful work with them, and as long as they

Church at Pickering. So I hope we will see her still at rugby matches. There she will find that nothing has changed.

I do not forget other lay help we receive, which gets very little publicity. The Abbot's Advisory Committee for the school is a body of lay people with differing, experience and a common devotion to our cause. Members have freely given to us of their financial, legal, parental and educational experience. Some of them retire this year, and I must express our gratitude to Desmond Mangham, Pat Gaynor, David Carter and Jonathan Fox. I want also to mention

Chairman of the Catholic Independent Schools Conference wrote a trenchant report on the then announced closure of Douai remarked on the

This is perhaps the point. We are a mixed intake school. It is not, and will never be our policy simply to skim the top off the academic cream. Nor do we ever forget that the top academic cream is not always the best in every way. Indeed, results over this last year are ahead of anything we have achieved before: in more ways than one, make no mistake about it, our performance is quite

exceptional. But it is only a week or two since a national Sunday newspaper reporting on the then announced closure of Douai remarked on the disappointing performance of all Catholic boarding schools. In response, the Chairman of the Catholic Independent Schools Conference wrote a trenchant letter in defence of the standards achieved in Catholic schools, and in particular of ours. He pointed out that Ampleforth's achievement of 21 Oxbridge conditional offers from a sixth form of 121 was, and I quote, 'an outstanding achievement by any standard, let alone from a mixed intake school'.

I know our academic reputation has risen sharply over the last year or two. There has been laudatory public comment on our examination performance. Indeed, results over this last year are ahead of anything we have achieved before: in more ways than one, make no mistake about it, our performance is quite

exceptional. But it is only a week or two since a national Sunday newspaper reporting on the then announced closure of Douai remarked on the disappointing performance of all Catholic boarding schools. In response, the Chairman of the Catholic Independent Schools Conference wrote a trenchant letter in defence of the standards achieved in Catholic schools, and in particular of ours. He pointed out that Ampleforth's achievement of 21 Oxbridge conditional offers from a sixth form of 121 was, and I quote, 'an outstanding achievement by any standard, let alone from a mixed intake school'.

This is perhaps the point. We are a mixed intake school. It is not, and will never be our policy simply to skim the top off the academic cream. Nor do we ever forget that the top academic cream is not always the best in every way. Indeed, results over this last year are ahead of anything we have achieved before: in more ways than one, make no mistake about it, our performance is quite

exceptional. But it is only a week or two since a national Sunday newspaper reporting on the then announced closure of Douai remarked on the disappointing performance of all Catholic boarding schools. In response, the Chairman of the Catholic Independent Schools Conference wrote a trenchant letter in defence of the standards achieved in Catholic schools, and in particular of ours. He pointed out that Ampleforth's achievement of 21 Oxbridge conditional offers from a sixth form of 121 was, and I quote, 'an outstanding achievement by any standard, let alone from a mixed intake school'.

This is perhaps the point. We are a mixed intake school. It is not, and will never be our policy simply to skim the top off the academic cream. Nor do we ever forget that the top academic cream is not always the best in every way. Indeed, results over this last year are ahead of anything we have achieved before: in more ways than one, make no mistake about it, our performance is quite

exceptional. But it is only a week or two since a national Sunday newspaper reporting on the then announced closure of Douai remarked on the disappointing performance of all Catholic boarding schools. In response, the Chairman of the Catholic Independent Schools Conference wrote a trenchant letter in defence of the standards achieved in Catholic schools, and in particular of ours. He pointed out that Ampleforth's achievement of 21 Oxbridge conditional offers from a sixth form of 121 was, and I quote, 'an outstanding achievement by any standard, let alone from a mixed intake school'.

This is perhaps the point. We are a mixed intake school. It is not, and will never be our policy simply to skim the top off the academic cream. Nor do we ever forget that the top academic cream is not always the best in every way. Indeed, results over this last year are ahead of anything we have achieved before: in more ways than one, make no mistake about it, our performance is quite
show their commitment to us. Bear that in mind when you look at last summer's average of over 62% A and B grades at A level, and over 75% A and B grades at GCSE. What is more, our successful Oxbridge candidates come from almost every academic department. Certainly, some of the boys here are exceptionally gifted. We have demonstrated that we can do everything for them academically that can be done anywhere. In fact, I believe it is to their advantage that they live and work with less able boys, and that their friendships are across the board. When there is talk of value added, always remember that there are some values which will never be demonstrated in a table.

Nevertheless, we have some more statistics for you. They are rather heavy on for an Exhibition morning, so I propose to talk about them in more detail at parents' meetings around the country. Most HMC schools introduced a common test last autumn, known gracefully as MidYis. In two years' time, there will be a comparison available between those test results and the GCSEs of 2000. But we have used another test, the Cognitive Abilities Test, for some years. Quite a number of our candidates did startlingly better at GCSE in 1997 than could ever have been predicted three years ago. Only four did worse, marginally, and they have been the object of attention which they certainly did not expect and may not have deserved. This really is heartening news, giving statistical substance to an area in which our reputation has always been good, but vague. It must encourage boys of every level of ability: improvement of results once they are at Ampleforth is not only possible but expected. We believe in late development.

We do indeed have much to celebrate. Week by week in the Assembly in this Hall there are matters for congratulation. That does not mean complacency. We have a stark reminder in the valley of the potential dangers lurking in our daily lives here. The old pavilion was just recently refurbished; Ampleforth's first proper cricket pitch was laid out in 1874 by Prior Bede Prest, and the pavilion was built a few years later. The Ampleforth Society contributed to its extension in 1891, one the society's first gifts to the school. Now, thanks to rule breaking over tobacco, playing with fire and gross carelessness, it has been destroyed. It was insured, and it will be rebuilt. I do not believe it was a deliberate act of arson: it was the kind of blameworthy stupidity of which human beings, alas, are capable. We try to deal with wrongdoing, even serious wrongdoing, carefully and patiently. Some things, like this, may lead to disastrous consequences for the boys concerned. We still do what we can to help, but it would not be a service to those boys in the long run to let them subconsciously believe that consequences can be wished away. Fire is especially dangerous, and we are always concerned that precautions and regulations are followed in letter and spirit, especially in sixth form rooms. I am very grateful to John Hampshire and also to Fr Richard and the Fire Squad who were up for most of the night at the time of the fire. Along with Fr Bede and the Estate staff, they then spent many hours to alleviate and finally solve the consequential problems we suffered over the water supply.

Over other misdemeanours, such as the use of alcohol and tobacco, the boys are repeatedly warned about the dangerous realities which they face. The impression so easily gained today of a world of sophistication and excitement associated with drugs and alcohol is something we must counter both with accurate and full information through Health Education and through a steady insistence on the standards we hold. We remain indebted to the considerable expertise of Fr Christian and Fr Cuthbert deploy in this area.

As I have said, we have been more than usually prominent in the public eye this year. You may remember heavy publicity (including the entire front page of one national newspaper) reporting Ampleforth's decision to replace the GCSE English Literature syllabus with our own course. Pages of newsprint were faxed to me in Hong Kong, where I had the pleasure of meeting Ampleforth families, and those friends who help us with preliminary interviews of Hong Kong applicants for the school. The implications of the story were excellent: one national newspaper used the headline, 'Ampleforth has greater expectations'. Still, some of you were quite surprised about it, and understandably, because we had made no special announcement to you. In fact, at the carefully considered initiative of Andrew Carter and the English department, we adopted our own syllabus two years ago for the ablest sets, and have extended it to all this year. This was explained to parents as boys entered the GCSE courses, and you may have had some difficulty in connecting our quiet words with newspaper headlines. Our criticism of the GCSE syllabus was accurately reported in the fuller newspaper accounts: it was too narrow and boring. We did not suggest that it was not marked to a high enough standard. We maintain that position; and we think that the whole ability range benefits from our approach. The boys will have more than enough GCSEs to satisfy university entrance requirements, and the universities are advised of our certificate results when application for entry is made. That is the reality behind the publicity. But the publicity has certainly helped us. We are delighted with the strongly positive response we have received, not just from the media, but from academia, parents, boys and even other schools.

We will not always get such news coverage for developments here. But we are taking other steps now to improve Ampleforth's service to the boys. As Careers Master, Paul Connor has worked hard with the support of Ian Lovat, the Director of Studies, to set up these developments. We are introducing a Work Shadowing scheme for the Middle VI. Present Middle VI parents have been circulated now, and I hope we will be able to support a number of boys on Work Shadowing adventures even this summer. Don't confuse Work Shadowing with Work Experience. Work Shadowing means that boys will have the chance to find out more about careers through direct observation and research, thanks to opportunities offered by professional organisations and companies of all kinds. It should help boys make choices for higher education, and add to their credentials when they apply for university places. And it encourages them to take steps on their own behalf. It helps boys to match the realities of their lives here with the realities of professional life.

We will introduce our own Profile of Achievement in parallel with the
new national system in September. This will provide a continuously up to date record of boys' academic and extra-curricular interests, aptitudes, and strengths. It will provide a fuller basis for a review of each boy's progress, and will enable the boys themselves to reflect more clearly on their own progress, by incorporating an element of self-appraisal. Again, it is a measure to help boys focus on reality; the reality of their progress — and its limitations; their interests — and their need to develop interests; their ambitions — and their need to match ambition with a realistic assessment of what is possible.

This September, we will not have any new boys from the Assisted Places scheme in the school. We went into this scheme with eyes open, and we are not much exposed to difficulties after its end. All the same, its end is a loss to all involved. Government talk of a new spirit of partnership with the independent sector has a heavy scent of spin doctoring in the light of that reality. Still, we have responded to the call for independent-state school partnerships, and together with an excellent Catholic maintained school in Ilkley, St Mary's Monastery, we put in a bid for modest funding for a joint project. Only one out of about every six bids was successful, and it is pleasing that our scheme has found favour. The bid was for a joint scheme involving ICT (Information Technology is now Information and Communications Technology) and will provide for contact between the two schools. There is scope for others to join us at a later stage. The partnership scheme with St Mary's is emblematic. We continue to spend steadily on ICT, and to look for ways in which we can make thorough use of an increasingly adaptable technology. If one thing is certain, it is that every boy will work with a personal computer from early in his career, and I believe that examination boards will have increasingly to adapt to the use of computer technology.

ICT almost stands for modernity and relevance today. Yet there is a great deal of tradition about Ampleforth, and traditions we value very much. So perhaps it is not surprising that the strength of tradition is so central to our reputation and features so strongly with those who comment and write about the school. I may add that I myself heard first of the Head Monitor's grandfather's tweed jacket, which he wears still today, from the press. Raoul Fraser, the Head Monitor, and Tom de Lisle, the deputy Head Monitor, have given me such support this year that they exemplify another tradition: the friendship and ease of contact between boys and monks and teachers which we value so much.

The heart of learning remains where it has always been, in the acquisition of knowledge and wisdom. The new examinations at A level, and any number of computers, will not change that, though they may change some of the ways in which we go about our learning. The starting date for new A level courses has been delayed for at least a year. There will be some broadening of the A level curriculum. That may be acceptable, though I doubt whether it will make a miraculous difference to educational standards, except perhaps to lead to an accentuation of a process already under way, by which in some subjects a full degree course will take four years rather than three. More worrying is the impoverished talk of key skills. These abstractions — they are described by words such as 'communication', 'problem solving' — are advocated by, among others, the Confederation of British Industry. But such skills cannot be taught in a vacuum: they are taught through real subjects, by patient engagement with real issues, whether those of science, of language learning, of mathematics or of the humanities. The real question for education is one of culture and imagination. Someone has calculated how many years of a lifetime may now be spent watching television. Yet TV can serve us well: it was on TV I recently saw part of Shakespeare's Julius Caesar, with its penetrating dissection and delineation of political intrigue, of human relationships in extremis, of fear and of revenge. In all our attempts at relevance and modernity, we must never, as the Chief Inspector of Schools recently observed 'allow the sly utilitarianism of the CBI to triumph over the traditional concept of a liberal education that needs no justification beyond the satisfaction and enjoyment it brings.'

There is here a vision of the daily life of the school, offering multiple paths to personal growth and the attainment of academic and personal excellence. There are private paths of reading, experiment, study, practice and thought; and there are public paths which include debating, theatre, performance in the arts, team games, magazine publishing. All these paths are open here. Exhibition itself is a lovely moment at which we can all see what progress has been made down these paths. I hope you will find time to see what the new team of teachers in art under Stephen Bird have achieved with the boys this year, to see the play, to hear the concert, to look at prize essays. And I want to mention two magazines. The Modern Languages Department has a magazine, Eureka, and so does the History Department, Benchmark. Both are well worth a look because they publish serious work by boys. I would like to see much more of that. Peter Galliver carries administration with an astonishingly light touch. The History department has long been one of Ampleforth's strengths, taking boys right across the ability range, and, as Director of Professional Development, Peter is owed a debt by us all for the smooth introduction of a staff appraisal system and the organisation of in-service education for the teaching staff. And I would like to take the opportunity now to thank Christopher Wilding for his work as Head of Modern Languages over many years. He remains Director of Arts and Head of Sixth Form, and is handing the department over to John Ridge, who joins us in September.

The mind matters more than buildings. But we are committed to improvement of our facilities — and we are concentrating first on the classrooms. We plan within the next months to build new large classrooms into the top floor of the Old College and to demolish some of the wooden classrooms in consequence. Equally we must improve facilities in the Houses. Plans are in hand immediately for resident tutors in Aumit House and for a new Common Room and redecoration for St Aidan's. The Big Study is to be furnished as an open study space for juniors during the occasional day time preps; the library will then be a quiet place of learning for the Sixth Form. Quiet, but it will be up to date: we are extending the use of CD Rom, and we

Eureka,
will provide appropriate Internet access, and a new catalogue — and more new books.

These are mostly modest steps. But if we are to meet the needs of the school into the next century, and not rest on the reputation of the past, we must plan to invest further in the school. The science staff are doing marvels with laboratories which are simply too small for present purposes, and they must be replaced. And we must do more to update the Houses. So fundraising, which had started quite successfully, must be renewed with determination over the next year.

We are encouraged to do this not only because of our commitment to the school but because of your evident commitment to us. I cannot yet say that the school is growing, but our entry is rising, enquiries are rising and registrations for future entry are looking more promising than at any time in the last six years. Thank you. I thank you not just because you chose Ampleforth and are here — but because it is you who speak to others about us, and it is the boys who so often lead others to us. I have talked a lot about reputation, about image, and about realities this morning. Our effort is to ensure that our reality lives up to our reputation, and to ensure that our reputation is founded upon realities. We can then with confidence talk to others about ourselves, and we will use every means to do so. The new prospectus, whose design was the work of an old Amplefordian, Mark Pickthall, was a start. Now we have extended that style into a video prospectus and into a website. You can inspect the website for yourselves in the Computer Room today, and I hope some will do so. The video is being produced at the moment, and you will be sent copies at the end of term: we hope you will use it for those who ask you about Ampleforth and if you give yours away, please just ask for another.

That is all to do with projecting our view of Ampleforth to others who do not know us. We are also working on another project with Classic FM, for the Schola Cantorum, which is at a peak of excellence at the moment, to produce a CD of Christmas carols, which will be available before Christmas. You can order your copies from us. We will send you a form in one of our mailings. And finally, at the urging of a distinguished Old Amplefordian, we are now producing a new striped Old Amplefordian tie, fit for a city suit. We will call it the bicentennial tie. It carries our colours well and it will be a bargain. Supplies will be in hand for this term's leavers.

There are one or two other projects where I hope reputation, image and reality come very close together. You can support the boys' charitable organisation, Ampleforth FACE-FAW, headed by the amazing Fr Francis, by going in Sunday's balloon race or by buying smart beer glasses with our crest on them. The co-ordinators of that project, Tom Detre and Tom Steuart-Feilding, have given me one. Edward Molony, who is this year's Chairman of FACE-FAW, spoke well at a school assembly of all the projects the school is now supporting. This includes taking pilgrims to Lourdes, helping a child refugee in Bosnia, supplying 48 beehives to create new employment in Bosnia, supporting with £2000 an orphanage in Romania, and supporting also a school in war-torn southern Sudan. Over £10,000 has been raised in total, including a splendid contribution from the rock concert. This is idealism and generosity of spirit.

So we approach the end of another year of endeavour. I do not think we are too solemn about it, or about the kind of balancing act at which we must excel if all the different aims in our education are to be fulfilled. We cannot say too often that we stand for faith and for virtue. It is a difficult world, this tired old Europe; but there is life and hope here for the future, and I am talking about matters on a different plane from the unhistorically and vulgarly named new currency. We cannot protect boys from the world, but we can prepare them for it and I believe that they approach their futures as they should, with a reasonable and realistic optimism. We had a vigil the other night, as the 30th anniversary of the coming into force of the Abortion Act loomed, for prayer for the Cause of Life, and all the Houses took part in a variety of imaginative and prayerful ways. It occurred to me again, as I prayed in the Abbey Church, that in all our different vocations, the unique point held in common about Christianity is that it is and will remain our responsibility in each generation to vindicate the truth and the love of God. We have therefore particular need to remember the most frequently used phrase in the gospel: Do not be afraid; Fear no more. If that is our attitude, we may hope, as John Henry Newman had inscribed on his gravestone, that we may move ex umbitis et imaginibus ad veritatem, from shadows and images to the truth.
ACTIVITIES

The following societies continue to meet but have decided not to contribute to this edition of the Journal:

- Amnesty International
- Basketball Club
- Badminton Club
- Bridge Club
- Chess Club
- English Society
- Historical Bench
- Mathematics Society
- Poetry Society
- Science Forum
- Wine Society

CIRCUS

In the Lent Term 1998, the Society welcomed three speakers as guests: a spin doctor, a European MP and an MP. Meetings were well attended, with between 50 and 80 present. The Committee consisted of Weny Beaumont (E) (Ringmaster), George Blackwell (E), Oliver Harley (C), Edward Johnston Stewart (D), Hugh Murphy (J) and Robert Worthington (E). On 21 January 1998, Mr. Edward McMillan-Scott MEP spoke on The Future of Europe. He spoke of Europe in terms of history, surveying the growth of Europe through the centuries. There followed a lively discussion on the issues facing Europe, especially with the extension of the EU to include more countries to the East and the prospects of monetary unity. On 23 February 1998, Sir Gordon Reece spoke on Spin doctors. He explained the nature of spin doctoring, using some lively illustrations and there followed a full discussion of the significance of the role of the spin doctor. He also talked about Mrs. Thatcher and his role in advising her. On 13 March, Mr. John Burnette MEP (D63) spoke on The challenge of being a politician. He explained how he became committed to work as a politician. He spoke of the experience of electioneering in the 1997 election, helped by his son Robbie (D96) and Jack Arbuthnott (E96). And he spoke of life in the House of Commons. The Society welcomed Mr. Burnett and his wife, who plays a significant role in his constituency.

W.A.I. Beaumont (E)

CLASSICAL SOCIETY

The Society has received a number of speakers recently, most notably two who have taken time to come from Oxford. First, the Society was privileged to hear Dr. Richard Jenkyns of Lady Margaret Hall, Oxford discuss Classical influences on modern thought. He brought to our attention the effect Platonism had on Friedrich Nietzsche and the many and varied ways classical literature, especially Homer, influenced James Joyce for his novel Ulysses. The following term we were glad to welcome Dr. Sam Eidinow of Merton College, Oxford, who spoke most eloquently on the theme of Poets and patronage in Augustan Rome. Dr. Eidinow provoked some good questions from the floor, many of whom were surprised by the idea that, contrary to modern practice, ancient authors were encouraged not to be original, but to emulate their predecessors. Many thanks go to the Secretary, Owen Byrne (D) for his organisational efforts.

AD

COMBINED CADET FORCE

The Lent term was directed towards the field day. Once again we were assisted by cadets of Leeds University. O/Cdt Adam Foden ran an excellent course for the fourth and fifth year NCOs on gunnery. First year cadets were busy in the local area, shooting, orienteering, doing fieldcraft, and flying in a Chinook helicopter. The second year were out on the Saturday night doing a self reliance exercise on the North York Moors, and they moved in a Chinook helicopter on to the Catterick Training Area on the Monday for a tactics exercise. At the end of the day they returned to school in the helicopter. Both of these exercises were part of the competition for the Irish Guards Cup which was completed by a drill competition a week later. The cup was won by No 1 Section commanded by UCs Tom de Lisle (O) and George Cozon (H). The third year spent a day at the Infantry Training Centre Catterick. The programme included assault course, command tasks and shooting the various infantry weapons. They also used the Small Arms Trainer (SAT), a computer based simulator which uses SA 80 and LSW to fire a laser at a screen onto which a high resolution image is projected. The fourth year visited the 1st Battalion The Royal Irish Regiment at Catterick and took part in a 36 hour tactical exercise (Bush Ranger) organised by Captain Simon Shirley. We are extremely grateful to Group Captain John Ponsonby (H73) for once again producing the Chinook helicopter and for making the field day the success it was. There was also a presentation by Major Andrew Panton and the Green Howards Presentation team which was first class. In addition, we have been visited by Brigadier Alan Deed OBE Commander 15 (North East) Brigade. He saw the cadets training and had tea with the Officers and Senior Cadets.
In May we were honoured to be inspected by Air Commodore J.G. Lumsden OBE, AFC, BA, MI Mgt, RAF (Retd) (A59). He arrived in a Gazelle helicopter piloted by Captain Jeremy Cook 656 Squadron 9 Regiment Army Air Corps Dishforth Airfield. He was received by a Guard of Honour under the command of UO John Borrett (D) with Corporal John Shields (J) as Right Guide, supported by the Corps of Drums of the 3rd Battalion The Infantry Training Centre (by kind permission of Lieutenant Colonel Peter Hingston Coldstream Guards Commanding Officer). The Guard rose to the occasion and looked smart and professional. In the afternoon Air Commodore Lumsden watched the Land Rover wheel changing, casualty simulation, light gun training, skill at arms instruction and shooting (Leeds UOTC and Guard of Honour), Platoon Attack (third and fourth year NCOs and RIR), and the first year inter-section competition (Lt Robert Stewart/Fr Edward) on the rugby ground. He saw the RAF section carrying out field cooking, first aid, and camouflage and concealment. He also tried out their flight simulator. At the prize giving Under Officer Tom Pembroke (E) received the Nulli Secundus and the Royal Irish Fusilier’s Cup. Lance Corporal Oliver Lamb (T) received the Armour Memorial Prize. Major McLean gave Air Commodore Lumsden a framed print of the school and grounds as a memento of his visit. In his address the Air Commodore was most generous in his praise, and it was clear that he was impressed by the cadets and the training. Although that was the end of CCF parades for the term, there was an exercise the following day for the first year cadets. It was to give them an introduction to self reliance before they learn more serious skills next year. They enjoyed it and the weather was kind to them. We are grateful to Colonel Tom Fitzalan Howard (W70) who judged the Nulli Secundus Competition, together with Lieutenant Colonel Mark Faulkner Royal Dragoon Guards (E73), Lieutenant Colonel Guy Hony MBE Royal Gloucestershire Berkshire and Wiltshire Regiment and Major Nick Thomas Queen’s Royal Hussars (C80).

VFMcL

CAMP

Twenty-two cadets under Major McLean, Fr Edward, and RSM Morrow spent a week in Osnabruck with the 1st Battalion The Green Howards. Lieutenants Barry Terry and Tom Gaynor (D92), the officers in charge of the visit, met us at Dusseldorf airport. We then moved by coach to Belfast Barracks Osnabruck where we were to be accommodated. On arrival we had supper, followed by a welcome brief given by Major Iain Buchanan (J79), the officer commanding A (King Harald) Company. The cadets then had a tour of the officers’ mess. The right note was struck at 0645hrs on the first morning with reveille, followed by physical training. After breakfast equipment was drawn for the afternoon’s activities. The cadets then went and watched the 18th Annual Freedom of the City of Osnabruck Parade. The freedom of the City of Osnabruck was granted to the British Garrison by the Stadt Council in 1980. Major Iain Buchanan (J79) commanded the Guard of Honour, formed by soldiers from A (King Harald) Company. The afternoon was spent on Weapons Training, tackling the climbing wall in the Gymnasium, introduction to the Warrior fighting vehicle, and receiving an Armoured Infantry briefing. After supper there was an opportunity to go roller blading. Sunday morning was occupied by Mass in the officers’ mess celebrated by Fr Mark O’Keefe, the garrison chaplain. The cadets then deployed to Vorden Training Area, where they covered section battle drills, tank walking, casualty rescue, and an assault course competition. On Monday morning bright and early the cadets were welcomed by the Commanding Officer Lieutenant Colonel Lamont Kirkland OBE and then moved by road to Achmer training area. A 48 hour tactical exercise(Ampere Howard) then followed, covering harbour areas, patrol bases, patrolling, ambushes, casualty evacuation, living and cooking in the field, which culminated in a deliberate attack on the Wednesday morning. During the exercise command appointments were changed regularly. The cadets had use of LAWES and ISAWE which added realism to events. The cadets were visited by the Commanding Officer and Colonel the Prince zu Löwenstein who had an opportunity to speak to them. First class instruction was received from Lieutenants Barry Terry, Tom Gaynor (D92), Sergeant Cook, Corporals McNamara, Oakes, Storey and Lance Corporal Addison. Wednesday afternoon was spent cleaning all the exercise stores. At night the cadets visited the officers’ mess for dinner. The final morning was spent visiting the Queens Royal Lancers at Imphal Barracks. Lunch was in the officers’ mess where the Commanding Officer bade us farewell. The afternoon was spent sightseeing in Osnabruck. We are grateful to Lieutenant Colonel Lamont Kirkland, his officers, NCOs and soldiers, who were delightful and generous hosts. We were left with the impression of a happy and extremely capable battalion which it was a privilege to be allowed to visit.

VFMcL
RAF

As always, for both the Army and RAF sections, the summer term is a time of preparation for the annual inspection. This year it was the turn of the RAF to provide the inspecting officer. The task fell to Air Commodore Lumsden, an old boy of the college and founder member of the RAF section at Ampleforth, who had recently retired from his Air Force career. The RAF cadets were clearly out to impress—an objective I’m pleased to report that we met. It was a unique occasion for the RAF section as it was the first time that the senior RAF cadet, UO J. Borrett, led the Guard of Honour. This he accomplished without fault and deserves our admiration. During the afternoon the Air Commodore was shown a range of activities that demonstrated the extent of our air training. These ranged from cadets being trained on a Bulldog simulator and the making of a cockpit mock up of the same aircraft to demonstrating survival procedures for downed air crew. Suitably impressed, the inspecting officer was even willing to try the tea which he reported tasted of oxtail soup; this we explained later was due to Cdt Adlington forgetting to wash the mug after the first course! Our thanks must go, at the end of this successful and constructive year for the RAF section, to our resident officer Flt Lt P Brennan for his time, patience and ideas along with the regular Flt Sgt Hellman who is always ready to help. A final word of encouragement to all the cadets who have participated wholeheartedly in the activities laid on this year.

Cdt Sgt D.R. Ansell (O)

SHOOTING

The Green Howard’s Country Life Small Bore competition was competed for by 45 schools with Ampleforth 1st and 2nd eights placed 13th and 14th overall with scores of 820 and 801 respectively. The 2nd eight were the highest placed second team and won the Gordon Winter Salver and eight gold medals.

The Target Rifles are not expected to return until April 1999, so once again the District and Bisley Meetings were shot using the Cadet GP rifle at 200 and 300 yards. Nineteen teams competed and Ampleforth, having trained hard, reaped the benefits. A.T. Christie (B) won the best individual shot with J. Black (H) second and E.M. Fitzalan Howard fourth. Ampleforth won the team competition with a margin of 32 points and were the overall Champion Contingent. The Schools Meeting at Bisley took place from 13-16 July 1998. Thirteen boys competed and I am grateful to them and their parents for their support. Special congratulations must go to Sandy Christie (B98) for the excellent results he achieved. The results were as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Position</th>
<th>Entries</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Ashburton Shield</td>
<td>16th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cadet Pairs</td>
<td>14th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cadet Fours</td>
<td>10th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marlins</td>
<td>4th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pobble Schools Snapshooting</td>
<td>6th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Marlborough Cup</td>
<td>6th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Wellington</td>
<td>6th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Iveagh</td>
<td>6th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Schools Hundred</td>
<td>6th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Spencer Mellish</td>
<td>6th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The North of England Cup</td>
<td>6th</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Inter House Full Bore Competition was a close run match, won by St John’s with 141 points; St Wilfrid’s were second with 140 points and St Edward’s third with 139. The Anderson Cup for the highest individual score was won by A.T. Christie (B). The Father and Son .22 competition took place during Exhibition with 68 entries and was won by Mr R. and J. Bradley (H). The team now looks forward to the 15 (NE) Brigade Skill At Arms Meeting in September 1998. Dates for Bisley 1999 will be 24-27 March 1999 and 10-16 July 1999.

RLM

THE JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

The highlight of last term in the Junior Debating Society was a visit by Queen Mary’s School, Baldersby. They came to debate the motion This House believes that it is still a man’s world. This was proposed on behalf of the society by John Heaton-Armstrong (E) and John Townsend (O), who were opposed by Miss Gormley and Miss Pincombe. A lively debate followed, during which the various sallies of the speakers were greeted with audible appreciation by the large and enthusiastic audience: an appreciation which was extended to the speeches from the floor. The eloquence of the speakers ensured a large majority for the motion, which was composed not merely of the home vote but included a number of the visiting ladies who had been persuaded by the arguments to accede to the motion. The debate was followed by a convivial social gathering. Other motions debated over the last couple of terms were...
This House sympathises with terrorism; it did, after an intelligent and well argued debate, by a narrow margin; and This House supports Mr Foster's Bill on Hunting. A witty and thoughtful debate, with some provoking comments from the floor, led to the Society declining the invitation to support Mr Foster. The Society did not turn its back on the efforts of the present government. Debating the motion that This House believes the Millennium to be an extravagant waste of money, the innate desire of the Society for 'fun' was played upon to ensure a resounding defeat for the motion. The Society is grateful to John Townsend (O) for his work as Secretary, George Murphy (D) for his Presidency and to Peter Massey (D), Edward Hickman (O), Dominic McCann (O), John Heaton-Armstrong (E), Rory Henderson (O), Mark Detre (J), James Madden (E), Henry Williams (E) and Alex Strick (O) for speaking.

SENIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

This year's summer season of debating was conducted with typical good humour and ferocity by the gentlemen of the Senior Debating Society. Motions at the Society's persistently well attended meetings, held in the Upper Library, have included That this House believes that the Public School is more important than the Public House, and a wide range of members have prepared speeches, including C. Cruickshank (W) and M. Squire (T). Many speakers have also contributed from the floor; throughout the year the delightful interventions of T. Detre (A) have fully entertained members with the divulgence of only a modicum of fact. The Inter House debating competition, conducted over three meetings toward the end of the Summer term, proved a good display of emerging talent in the Middle Sixth. The thanks of the Society go to judges Mrs Fletcher, Br Luke and Mr McCann, who awarded the competition to St Oswald's, by a whisker. In the final, team members J. Lambe (O) and H. Fletcher (O) spoke impressively on motions That this House believes the pen to be mightier than the PC and That this House would go Euro. The year, and for many members a school career of debating, was wound up on a humorous note with a balloon debate. S. Kynoch (T) emerged victorious as the archetypal Englishman, closely followed by T. Robertson (O) as the talkative Jerry Springer. The thanks of all members must be extended to M. Squire (T), Secretary of the Society, whose countless hours have ensured large and captive audiences.

The Award Scheme continues to be popular with boys, the number of participants during the year once again reaching 140. At all levels, the key to success is the boy's commitment, enthusiasm, responsiveness and good communication with adult leaders, and willingness to plan well ahead. This is especially important in the Sixth Form for Gold participants, so it is pleasing to record that the largest number for many years of this cohort have managed to complete all the five Sections and had their Awards confirmed before leaving the School.

We congratulate the large number of boys who were presented with their Awards by the Chairman of Ryedale District Council, Councillor G.W. Holts, at the ceremony in Malton in June. Bronze level: T. Anderson (C), D. Ansell (O), E. Brennan (E), F. Chambers (B), P. de Guingand (D), J. Gaynor (T), T. Hill (D), C. Hollins (B), A. Hulme (D), C. Katz (B), T. Lawless (C), S. McAleenan (H), A. McMahon (J), A. Montier (H), L. O'Sullivan (B), J. Roberts (J) and J. Tigg (J). Silver level: A. Deeney (H), D. Mullen (O), E. Richardson (C), L. Richardson (B), P. Thornton (B) and L. Watt (D). Gold level: J. Barnes (B), M. Bennett (H), O. Byrne (D), M. Dumbell (H), S. Evers (O), B. Feilding (A93), E. Fitzalan Howard (J), U. Igbokea (D), N. McAleenan (H), D. Newton (D), M. Pepper (D) and R. Russell-Smith (H). Before presenting his colleagues individually, Owen Byrne (D) gave an amusing poetic account of the Unit's recent activities, which was well received. Eight of the Gold participants who had completed their Awards before the end of the Lent Term were able to attend the annual County Reception for Gold Award Winners at Grantley Hall, near Ripon, in April. They were welcomed by The Earl of Swinton, President of the County Duke of Edinburgh's Award Association, County Councillor John Marshall (D55), Chairman of North Yorkshire County Council, and Miss Cynthia Welbourn, Director of Education. This social event was also enjoyed by several adult supporters who were guests of the boys.
The Expedition Section has been continuously busy since Christmas with training in school and at weekends in Swaledale and the North York Moors. The first assessment of the season was a Silver Group at the beginning of Easter holidays on the Moors. Despite suffering badly from blisters, the Group persevered and completed their venture successfully in favourable weather. W. Clive (B98), G. Miller (J), J. Stachels (A), J. Tarleton (C98) and J. Tigg (J) were assessed by Mr D. Andrews (Easingwold) and supervised by Dr Warren and Dr Billett. Four Bronze Groups have completed practice expeditions, and two have been assessed on the North York Moors by Mr R. Carter. Several Gold participants have assisted with Bronze Expedition training and supervision as part of their own preparation. After last year’s excellent experience in the Three Peaks (Ingleton) and Howgills (Sedbergh) area, we returned in force with three Gold Groups in July. Farmers were again very accommodating with rough campsites, and further routes were devised to enable the Groups to operate independently. Each venture was voted as challenging and worthwhile; pending completion of their reports, the boys achieved their objectives admirably. The Groups were: P. Edwards (C), D. Ikwueke (C), R. MacLure (J), L. Poloniacki (H), O. Roskill (H) and W. Sinclair (H); C. Banna (H), T. Foster (H), E. Hodges (W), M. Leach (D), P. Prichard (D) and G. West (H); J. Gaynor (T), K. Hui (W), C. Larner (B), J. Shields (J) and K. Sinnot (J). Mr T. Christon (Carlton Minnitt) and Mr R. Greear (Bedale) of the North York Pennines Panel assessed the Groups. Mr McAllan and Mr Hart were able to join us for part of the event, providing valuable supervisory and logistical support. Dr Warren and Dr Billett were based at the delightful Dentdale Youth Hostel and finally in a convenient inn between Sedbergh and Kirkby Lonsdale.

Completion of the other Sections of the Award is a longer term and certainly individual challenge for most boys. A suitable Skill, chosen by the boy, is an essential requirement for participation in the Award. The range of Skills pursued at Ampleforth continues to widen, growing cacti and rearing birds having appeared recently. In the Physical Recreation Section, boys are encouraged to qualify, if possible, in one of the sports available in the Games Department or O.A.G. For Service, a significant minority at Silver and Gold qualify through leadership roles in our CCF, both Army and R.A.F. Most Gold participants, undertake Community Service, administered by Dr Allen: work with the elderly and those with special needs, at Malton Hospital, the Croft market garden and Alne Cheshire Home; environmental and conservation activities with the Forestry Commission, National Trust (Nunnington Hall), Ampleforth Estate lakes and orchards, and Ampleforth village; and as assistants in local primary schools, prep schools (including ACS) and a secondary school at all levels of the Award. Some boys have completed their Community Service from their homes during the holidays.

The Award Unit is indebted to all the adults, in the School and outside, on whom it relies for help in the training, guiding, assessment, transport and general encouragement of boys in their endeavours. DFB

FACE-FAW (Friendship and Aid to Central and Eastern Europe – Friendship and Aid to the World) was invited to assist in projects that included providing 47 beehives for displaced homeless people in Bosnia-Hercegovina (channelled through the Hon Simon Scott (T57) and Scottish European Aid), assisting orphans at Siret in northern Romania and at the Komarom Mission near Dr Nang in Vietnam (Philip Slater (O) helped in this orphanage in April 1998), a refugee school at New Kush in southern Sudan (linked to Ferdy von Habsburg (EB87)), street children in Columbia, a youth hostel in no man’s land in Vitez in Bosnia-Hercegovina (organised by Matthew Procter (W80) for Croats and Muslims), and sponsoring children in Uganda, Kenya and Croatia.

In the year between September 1997 and August 1998, about £14,000 was raised for FACE-FAW projects. 1500 pint glasses were marketed, raising over £2000 (organisers Tom Detre and Tom Stuart-Felding). At Exhibition, a series of events raised over £3000 including a raffle (organiser William Thomson (W)). Prizes obtained included many generous gifts worth about £800, including a voucher designed in notable style by Daniel Kirkpatrick (B). There was also a balloon race organised by Oliver Reddell (H) and Luke Poloniacki (H) (the leader so far reached the village of Donzy near Nevers, perhaps just over 500 miles) as well as the sale of the newspaper Eureka (editorial team: Benoit Lallemand (O), Fernando Perez-Sala-Maldonaldo (O), Felipe Portillo-Bustillo (A), Jakob Stachels (A)). A rock concert was held (manager, Fred Dormueil (O); group members, Sebastian Belton (D), Jack Brockbank (B), Jack Burns (W), Sandy Dalghie (J), Jakob Eltz (B), Michael Emerson (W), Uzoana Igboalu (D), Tom Leeming (H), Fergus McHugh (B), Liam Robertson (C)). Limited edition numbered Ampleforth pens continue to be marketed (Christian Banna (H), Edward Hall (E), William Thomson (H)). Funds were raised by half marathons run by the boys in St Cuthbert’s over £2000 raised for Siret) and St Edward’s (for New Kush), by Fast Days (Day of Simple Food); by Jimmy Ruckel’s (W) photography and by Tom Pembroke (E) in a house competition. Speaking in the School Assembly on 7 May 1998, the Chairman of FACE-FAW, Edward Molony, thanked the school for their support. FACE-FAW Co-Ordinating Group consisted of Edward Molony (J), George Blackwell (E), Raoul Fraser (B), Hugh Murphy (J) and William van Cutsem (E), assisted by Edward Hall (E), Luke Poloniacki (H), William Thomson (H), John Tigg (J), Patrick Tolhurst (C). Others helping, especially at Exhibition, included Hugo Deed (W), Max Dickinson (W), Ben Dixon (H), Michael Emerson (W), James Gaynor (T), Edward Hodges (W), Mark Horrocks (B), Kinte Hui (W), Thomas Joyce (A), James Neave (O), Alex Radcliffe (H), Edward Sandys (H), Archie Sherbrooke (W), Thomas Stanoe (O) and Ned Ward Fincham (W).

Kieren Eyles (O97) has been with the Piarist school in Budapest, Tom Rose (T97) and Charlie Herbert (T97) have been in India through Aide-inter-Monastéries (AIM), as have Edward Porter (H97) in Sri Lanka and Johnny
The main square was dominated by a large sign of the Holy Spirit, and the Procession of the Blessed Sacrament each day at 4.30pm begins with the preparation for the Millennium, this year being dedicated to the Holy Spirit.

Amplefordians, including 28 currently in the school and seven priests. In all, there were 18 priests including 11 monks; Fr Richard Field is the Director of the Pilgrimage. As in 1997, Fr Abbot was with the Pilgrimage, giving three special spiritual talks to the entire pilgrimage and acting as a chaplain to one of the working groups. The theme in Lourdes in 1998 is the second of the three years of preparation for the Millennium, this year being dedicated to the Holy Spirit.

The main square was dominated by a large sign of the Holy Spirit, and the Procession of the Blessed Sacrament each day at 4.30pm begins with the sounding of the horn or bugle – the Proclamation of the Year of Jubilee as in other symbols of the Procession. Ampleforth also led the evening Rosary Procession, the Flambeau or Torchlight Procession.

There were perhaps three especially high points of the Pilgrimage: the Sunday Mass (the International Mass in St Pius X Basilica), the Ampleforth Mass of the Anointing of the Sick on the mountainside above Lourdes at St Pierre, City of the Poor, and the Grotto Mass with other English pilgrims. In the International Mass, the chief celebrant was the Cardinal Archbishop of Vienna, who began the Mass by an introduction in English, French and German – it was a special pleasure to have the Abbot concelebrating with about 14 bishops and several hundred priests. Robert Hollas (T) composed and read one of the bidding prayers and Fr Alberic read part of the Eucharistic prayer. Four days later, on 23 July, on a beautiful sunny morning, we climbed the hill, pushing or pulling the sick in wheelchairs, to concelebrate Mass of the Anointing of the Sick: The chief celebrant, Fr Bernard, preached about the Sacrament of Anointing of the Sick. And on 21 July, at the Grotto, Cardinal Basil was the main celebrant, and the concelebrants included all the assistant bishops of Westminster, Abbot Timothy and the Bishop of Brentwood, Bishop Thomas MacMahon, who preached. At the end of this Grotto Mass, Cardinal Basil blessed a huge new banner to lead the English pilgrims in Lourdes, which had been made in the Sunley Centre at Ampleforth.

There were, of course, other memorable moments. There was the Penance Service with Fr Jock Dalrymple, which many of the Pilgrimage found so valuable. There were the visits to the Grotto, especially for some in the late evening. There was the experience of the groups, this year reduced in size and increased in number, thus providing a firmer focus for prayer, community, communications and shared service. As for some years, each group had a half day away from the pilgrimage, visiting Hosanna House or other sites outside Lourdes to pray, reflect and discuss the experience of Lourdes. There were those many moments of talking with the sick, listening to their experiences, sharing with them the experience of pilgrimage. There were the many moments in cafés, friendship and wild hopes and so much of the gifts of Lourdes.

Amplefordians on the pilgrimage were: Jeremy Agnew (H98), Anthony Angelo-Sparrling (T59), with his daughter Suzanna, Jack Arbuthnot (E96), George Bamford (D), Joe Bamford (E96), Christian Banna (H), John Beale (H47), Richard Bedingfield (E93), Dr Robert Blake-James (D57), Richard Blake-James (H95), Tom Bowen-Wright (H97), Christian Boyd (A/W98), Tim Burke (A96), Edward Clothfield (E75), Freddie Crichton Stuart (E), Domin Cunningham (A45), Geoff Daly (T2), Martin Davison (098), David de Charal (066), Tom de Lisle (098), Arnaud de Villeges (B96), John Dick (077), with Fiona, Richard Edwards (C), Tom Foster (H), Jamie Gaynor (T73), Pat Gaynor (A43), Ben Gibson (C86), Chris Gilbey (T), John Gornley (W53), with Diana, Kieran Gullet (098), Edward Hall (E), Richard Haywood-Farmer (C98), Edward Higgins (C98), Robert Hollas (T), Oliver Hurley (C98), Mark Leach (D), Dominic Leonard (W93), Hugh Guy Lorriman (H92), Edward Martin (H90), Joe Martin (H91), William Martin (B87), Adrian Mayer (B99) and Andrew Riddell-Carré (E97) in the Philippines, both through AIM. Matthew Roskill (H97) and Andrew Riddell-Carré (E97) have been with the Maranatha Movement (San Benito school) in Chile. Of those leaving in June 1998, 23 applications were made to assist in such related FACE-FAW gap year aid schemes in Eastern Europe, South America, Thailand, India, France and Africa.
THE 17TH AMPLEFORTH STAGE GROUP

The Ampleforth Stage Group was in Lourdes from 6 to 15 July 1998, and consisted of: Stéphane Barna (H96), Lawrence Donni de Frankopan (W96), Nassif Elhajj (B), Simon Goodall (W96), Julian Horn (J96), Chris Larner (D), William Oser (W98), Oliver Roskell (H), John Shields (J), Killian Sinnott (J), John Strick van Linschoten (097), Gregory West (H) and Fr Francis. On 8 July 1998, John Strick van Linschoten made his First Engagement or Commitment as an Auxiliary Member of the Hospitalité de Notre Dame de Lourdes.

There were 11 monks from Ampleforth: Fr Richard Field (A59 - Director of the Pilgrimage), Fr Abbot (T60), Fr Francis Vidal (C38), Fr David O'Brien, Fr Edward Corbould (E51), Fr Albereic Stacpoole (C49), Fr Francis Dobson (D57), Fr Bernard Green, Fr Raphael Jones, Fr Caspar Dickie and Fr Chad Boulton. Other priests were: Fr Roger Barratt, Fr Paddy Bluett (Middlesbrough Diocese), Fr Anthony Bluett (from USA - brother of Fr Paddy), Fr Jack Dalrymple (E75 - Diocese of Edinburgh and St Andrews), Fr Leo Gorman (USA), Fr Peter Kaczmarek, Fr Philip Wilson OSB (Portsmouth Abbey, USA). Thus there was a total of 18 priests.

THE HAPPIEST DAYS OF YOUR LIFE

A perfect example of the genre of British postwar comedy, this play served well to entertain those tired parents arriving at Ampleforth travel-weary and daunted by the marathon of Exhibition, although it could not by any means be described as intellectually stretching. The plot centres on the improbable event of a girls' boarding school being accidentally billeted with a boys' school in the aftermath of the war. The war of the sexes follows a predictable pattern but to much amusement and a lot of manic farce. Most of the audience will remember the great film version by Launder and Gilliatt with Alastair Sim and Margaret Rutherford as the clashing Heads - and who could forget Joyce Grenfell as Gossage? The stage version is substantially different and excellently well crafted - the production only cut one small section and all other attempts to trim the running time of over two hours proved impossible because of the convoluted and intricately woven plot.

The cast was excellent - though as most were playing teachers they had many models close at hand and it was fun discerning who exactly was based on whom. In a neat twist the two pupils in the play were acted by two members of the theatre staff: Mr Pedroz, as a manipulative schoolboy who delights in teasing authority, and Miss Houlihane as Barbara, a teenagers' fond of romance. The headmaster was played by Robert Hollar with a masterly mixture of dither and barely grasped authority and an excellent foil for the star performance by
James Gaynor as the Headmistress who was truly terrifying, especially when she appeared brandishing a ferocious axe. The rapidity with which they resorted to the behaviour and morality of mischievous children was well timed and funny. The two other male teachers were Oliver Roskill as the 'romantic' lead (and suitably insane with it) - chasing with splendid ineptitude the practical Miss Harper played by Edward Brady and Adrian Haveck as the confirmed bachelor utterly petrified of the enormous attentions of the absurd jolly-hockeysticks Gossage played hilariously by Archie Crichton Stuart. The script throughout was peppered with dubious triple entendres - it was a game in those heavily censored times to construct baroque innuendoes that could avoid the Lord Chamberlain's blue pencil. It was only a few years before this play was written that the word constipation was deemed unsuitable to be used on stage! The parents who arrive on the scene and are treated with increasing lunacy by all the staff were all clearly conveyed with individuality: Richard Edwards and Jack Rutherford as the parents of a boy they wished not to be softened by feminine influences and B.C. Abbott and Hugo Deed as parents of an unfortunately stupid girl.

The production was highly polished and all technical achievements lived up to the professional standards that we have come to expect from the ACT. The cast was a remarkable mix of the young and the old, and everyone clearly enjoyed themselves immensely and conveyed that enthusiasm infectiously to their appreciative audiences.

Cast: HILARY HALL: Mr Pond: Robert Holtas (T); Mr Tassell: Oliver Roskill (H); Mr Billings: Adrian Havelock (T); Rainbow: William Sinclair (H); Hopcroft Minor: Mr Pedroz; ST SWITHIN'S: Miss Whitchurch: James Gaynor (T); Miss Mossage: Archie Crichton Stuart (E); Miss Harper: Edward Brady (W); Barbara Cahoun: Miss Houlihane; PARENTS: Rev Peck: B.C: Abbott (T); Mrs Peck: Hugo Deed (W); Mr Souter: Richard Edwards (C); Mrs Souter: Jack Rutherford (T).

Green Room: Stage Manager: Hamish Farquharson (T); Set Designer: Richard Hudson (O); Lighting: Luke Polomecki (H), George de Stacpoole (J); Sound: Barret Verner (O); ASM: Robert Holtas (O), James Gaynor (T), Charlie Moretti (T), Andy Lau (A), Barret Verner (O), Paul Benton (T), Archie Crichton Stuart (E), George de Stacpoole (J), Morgan Grant (O), Ben McAleenan (H), Jack Rutherford (T), Philip zu Oettingen (J); Props: B.C. Abbott (T); Costumes: Jack Rutherford (T), Philip zu Oettingen (J). WMM
reertoire for the Pro Musica can be limiting, with much of the appropriate
music coming from the Baroque period. On this occasion it was decided to
augment the group with wind players so that a more ambitious work could be
performed and there was some refined and sensitive playing in Schubert’s 5th
Symphony. Saint-Saëns, a prolific composer, is perhaps known for only a
handful of works, and his Introduction and Rondo Capriccioso found a fine
advocate in Nicholas Wright (j). The ballet suite Gayaneh by Khachaturian was
the perfect choice for the Orchestra’s main work, giving the players an
opportunity to shine and providing the audience with a rousing finale.

The informal concert in the Schola room on the Sunday morning gave
leavers the opportunity of playing in front of a large and appreciative audience.
Significant contributions were made by Tom Road (j), Paul French (j), Justin
Barnes (B), David Pearce (W), Richard Chamier (B), Uzoma Ighodola (D),
James Arthur (D), Eamonn O’Dwyer (T), Tim Robertson (O), Sholto Kynoch
(T) and Luke Ramsden (A).

THE AMPLEFORTH SINGERS

The Ampleforth Singers gave two concerts under the direction of Paul
French and James Arthur with Sholto Kynoch (T) and Tim Robertson (O) as
organ accompanists. The first was a Lenten concert in St Hilda’s Church,
Ampleforth in March. Among the highlights of this concert was a performance
of Thomas Tallis’ Lamentations of Jeremiah II and Lenten motets by Poulenc,
performed by James Arthur (D), Paul French (j), Eamonn O’Dwyer (T), Luke
Ramsden (A), Matthew Cooke and Hugh Lydon (T). Other works by Faure,
Ireland and Wesley were included in this programme, and a sensitive rendering
of Sweelinck’s Mein Junges Leben on the small chamber organ was given by
Sholto Kynoch (T).

The second concert was given in collaboration with members of the
Ampleforth Music Society on 17 May in St Gregory’s Minster, Kirkdale. This
was arranged by Matthew Cooke, who is Assistant Director of Music there,
and the programme spanned four centuries from Tallis to Lennon and
McCartney. There were a number of non choral items, mentioned elsewhere
in the Journal, but again, the choir acquitted itself well in a dead acoustic; the
concert was a memorable swan song for Paul and James, who have run the
Singiers with efficiency and musical prowess over the last three years.

WJD
Stepping onto the coach at Ampleforth, frazzled by exam marking, reports unfinished, I wondered why I had ever suggested accompanying this tour. Ian Little had graciously welcomed the idea, and even smiled mutedly when I offered to sing with the tenors, but that had been months earlier and nothing further had been said. This was my first trip anywhere with the Schola, but I had been attending the Friday evening Mass in the abbey for some time and I was in no doubt that the choir was singing as well as I had ever heard it: a glorious full sound, with a strong, accurate treble line and rich support below. It was also the last year for some of the tenors and basses, boys who had been loyal with the Schola since their earliest days in the school, so the trip was to be a special one in several ways.

There were minor adventures and the usual delays on the journey, and we finally reached our hotel in Munich at around midnight. It was hot in South Germany and, with some strangely over-excited American tourists in the hotel, we didn't get a lot of sleep; but the next day we set off hopefully for our first real stop, the Benedictine monastery and school of St Stephan at Augsburg, where we were met by Herr Lettner, the deputy head, who was organising our stay. After lunch at an inn and a rehearsal (to my delighted surprise, I was being allowed to sing) the boys went off in groups to explore the town and send the statutory postcard home. The first concert was that evening in the Klosterkirche, the Schola standing on the steps of the sanctuary and singing out to a most appreciative audience. I was placed in between two of the most experienced tenors and guided firmly through the wonderful selection of music from the sixteenth to the twentieth centuries. Nervous as I was, I was impressed by the professionalism and the sheer pleasure of the Schola's music-making, something that, to my astonishment, increased as the week progressed. That night the boys stayed with families from St Stephan School, and so great had been the response to the call for host families that each boy had a family to himself. They experienced something of the welcome and kindness our exchange boys have been enjoying for many years.

After Mass the following morning, celebrated by the Headmaster, Father Egino, at which we sang Haydn's joyful Missa S. Johannis de Deo, we set off on the long drive to Salzburg; it was exhilarating to see the mountains rising ahead of us as we approached Austria. Although Matthew Cooke had rounded up all the trebles' passports, there was no border control, and the coach arrived at Youth Hostel 'Happy' in the early afternoon. Settling in involved byzantine skill and diplomacy by Mike Weare, our master of the room keys, and then we walked around Mozart's beautiful city. That evening we were the guests of Graf Johannes von Moy at the Gaststube in his home village, where in a wood-panelled room we were served home-cooked meats and local wine, and the trebles tapped a generous supply of Coca-Cola that seemed to leave them more inebriated than the rest of us. Later that evening, the senior boys and some of
On Monday we were back in Germany, driving through Bavarian villages with elaborately painted barns and houses, towards our next stop at Schäftlarn. It was the hottest day so far. Schäftlarn is a Benedictine abbey and school, the church a startling Rococo fantasy in white and gold, its screens carved in swirling asymmetry; it was like being inside a giant meringue. Lunch and supper were provided for us at the abbey’s own village inn through the generosity of the Himmighoffen and Winterstein families. We ate outside under awnings, where some of the boys had their first, difficult encounter with Bavarian dumplings and, after a short rehearsal, most of the party went for a welcome swim in the river. After the concert that evening, there was a reception in a large converted barn in the village with more excellent local foods and beverages. That night we returned to Munich for a well-earned rest in a quieter hotel, and in the morning, Ian and I went in search of apples: the Bavarian diet was proving short on fresh fruit and vegetables.

On Tuesday, we drove high up into the mountains to Ettal, another Benedictine abbey and school with which Ampleforth has had long association. The setting is dramatically beautiful: the round, domed church and white conventual buildings lie like the pure heart of the great mountain valley. After lunch, one of the monks showed us some of the treasures of the church, including its small thirteenth century statue of the Virgin Mary above the altar. Our concert in the afternoon was appreciated by an audience that filled the church to overflowing, and in the evening we were taken off by host families, once again to enjoy lavish hospitality. I went with three of the trebles to a house deep in the countryside where, much to the boys’ relief, there was a swimming pool. Our host was a furniture restorer: he showed me around his workshop whose machines were run by a generator built in the 1930s, powered by the stream that ran down the mountain. After a barbecue, we sat talking long into the warm darkness. The main excitement of the day however was England’s World Cup match against Argentina. There were some glum faces as we met up again the following morning, though disappointment seemed tempered by friendships that had been struck overnight; Ettal is a mixed school.

We had a long wait for our coach that morning, but it was an opportunity for some souvenir shopping (mountain goats and cow bells) and to improve Anglo-German relations at one of the town’s cafés. Not yet quite on holiday, I worried that the girls ought to be back in classes, but was assured that morning break was a flexible affair. Eventually we set off for Karshuld, where we were to stay for our last night and give our last concert in the Hofkirche at Neuburg an der Donau. We were the guests of the town hall, and attended a reception where we were addressed by the Landesbezirkspräsident, whose talk on the various tiers of Bavarian government was perhaps felt by some to be almost as long as his title. Our two days in Neuburg were organised by Norbert Hornauer, ever on hand with his little car and his gentle good humour; the initial mover of our visit was Professor Graf von Ballestrem, who ably translated for us and presided at the meal of sausages and pickles before the concert. Here also the Schola’s own barbershop quartet delighted our hosts with some of their

tight and sensuously smooth harmonies, as they had done on other informal occasions during the tour.

The splendid Hofkirche was a fitting venue for our last concert: a late Baroque masterpiece, with a broad high nave, and a theatrically choreographed altar piece that sweeps the eye upwards to the Virgin crowned in Heaven. Everyone sang their hearts out. It was wonderful to end fortissimo with the glorious English sounds of Balfour Gardiner’s Evening Hymn. The Schola deservedly earned a standing ovation. There was a party for the senior boys back at the hostel, and the following morning we were taken on a tour of the sixteenth century palace in Neuburg, some of us a little bleary and sheltering behind dark glasses.

We had a picnic by the Danube, and there was time for some last minute shopping before the coach arrived to take us to Munich airport. It wasn’t until we were checking in the luggage that someone noticed the absence of the two great baskets that had hitherto accompanied us everywhere. They contained the choir robes and all the music, and were still enjoying the Bavarian sunshine just inside the back door of the hostel. But when I attended the first Friday evening Mass of this term, the Schola were robed as ever in their splendid red and singing Mozart with gusto so I knew Mike’s rescue mission had been successful. There were some gaps in the back lines of the choir, but plenty of small new faces in the front; and there is the CD of Christmas music to look forward to. Fortified by its wonderful German experience, I know the Schola can look forward to another good year.

AC
SPORT: LENT TERM

RUGBY: THE A XV

AMPLEFORTH 54  HARTLEPOOL ROVERS COLTS 5

For early February the weather was benign, but selection was hampered by illness and injury as well as a shortage of preparation time caused by the mock examinations of the preceding week. The first half was therefore difficult: the XV could not hold their heavier opponents in the tight and the tight-loose and had to tackle hard around the fringes of ruck and maul as Hartlepool dominated possession and territory. The XV lived off scraps but whenever the ball was moved wide, it was the Colts side who could not cope and Messenger was able to score twice on the right for Wilkie to convert and put the school 14-5 in the lead. A change in the front row at half-time worked wonders and as Hartlepool tired the school began to run riot. Messenger added another three, Ansell two and Mullen one as the XV showed some satisfying flashes of skill and speed. It was an encouraging start.

MOUNT ST MARY’S SEVENS 1 March

The seven started so well against Hymers and King’s, Macclesfield that it came as something of a shock to see them lose to St Edward’s, Liverpool in the last of their group matches. In this game the team allowed themselves to be pressurised three times on their own line without a thought of kicking the ball either for touch or for de la Sota, the fastest player on view during the afternoon, and paid the inevitable penalty of three tries. As they panicked and got bogged down in a dogfight rather than spreading the ball wide, they could only muster two tries of their own. This made them runners-up in their group to play the winners of the neighbouring group, John Cleveland School. In this game a lack of fitness leading to uncharacteristic errors in handling and more particularly in tackling cost them dear. De la Sota’s efforts to cover back and save certain tries exhausted him and left him in no condition to act as a strike runner. This was a particularly disappointing game as John Cleveland went through after a 12-12 draw because they had scored last and they were in turn demolished in the semi-final by Sedbergh.

Results: Group

v Hymers Won 33-12
v King’s, Macclesfield Won 33-0
v St Edward’s, Liverpool Lost 12-17
Quarter-final v John Cleveland School Draw 12-12

THE HYMERS SEVENS 4 March

Again the seven flattered to deceive: against Woodhouse Grove, who were not a strong side, their easy superiority in handling and running made victory an inevitable conclusion but once again against the much more formidable, pacy and aggressive Ermysted’s their pretty patterns of play unsupported by decision-making and determined belligerence made them weak victims. The tackling disintegrated alarmingly and although the side were good enough to dominate possession for long periods, once they were tackled and lost the ball, Ermysted’s had little to do but pick up and score. Several players did not do themselves justice.

Results: Group

v Woodhouse Grove Won 40-0
v Ermysted’s GS Lost 14-29

THE STONYHURST SEVENS 11 March

This was the third tournament in which the seven did not do themselves justice. They consistently panic under pressure and their inability to tackle on one to one situations is a continual concern. The first game against a moderate Stonyhurst second seven was frankly poor, most of the team playing with surprising lethargy. If that was put right against Mount St Mary’s in their...
second group match, it has to be said that Mount were not a vintage side. Thus the seven won their group and went through to the last sixteen where they were due to play Sedbergh. An instant impression before the game was that Sedbergh’s desire to win was much the greater. So it proved. Melling’s early all-consuming tackle won the ball but it was instantly lost again for Sedbergh to score. When Farr dropped the resulting kick-off, Sedbergh gratefully scored again. On the first occasion on which the ball was safely retained, de la Sota scored from his own 22 to close the gap. 7-10 at half-time would have been acceptable but sadly a tackle was inexplicably missed and Sedbergh stood at 15-7 at the break. Immediately after half-time, Melling’s attempted kick to the wrong place at the wrong time was charged down, Sedbergh had an easy score and the team were broken.

Results: Group
v Stonyhurst 2
Won 28-15
v Mount St Mary’s
Won 28-0
v Sedbergh
Lost 12-36

THE ROSSLYN PARK NATIONAL SEVENS 25 March
THE OPEN TOURNAMENT
If there had been disappointments in the preceding weeks with the cancellation of the Ampleforth Sevens and the failure of the team in the other three tournaments, they were nothing compared to this. True, it was unlucky that the team were drawn to play first against Judd, winners of the Kent Sevens and a competent, physical side. Nevertheless the team dominated all the first half and had several near misses before West scored just before half-time. Then, when launching an attack in the opposing 22, two of the players failed to control the ball and Judd picked it up to run 70 metres to score. Worse followed. The kick was converted from touch and Judd scrambled another try wide out. With a minute to go the seven gained possession, made an overlap in their own 22 and kicked the ball away! Even then, de la Sota reached the ball first and turned it back. The nearest Ampleforth player, in panic, hacked it on! Judd merely kicked it over their own line and the game was up. Thereafter the seven played wonderfully fluent and controlled sevens, looking every inch the high-class side it was thought they might be. They had no difficulty with any of their remaining opponents: in contrast Judd struggled to beat them all, tired themselves in the process and went out in the fifth round. It was all such a pity: McKeogh was back to his best, Harle suddenly realised what was required of him and made the team hum, de la Sota only had to get the ball with any space to score and all the others made significant improvements as well as providing moments of magic.

Results: Group
v Stonyhurst
Lost 5-21
v Denstone
Won 28-12
v St Peter’s
Won 21-5
Quarter-final
v Trent
Lost 12-31

THE SECOND SEVEN
The school were able to accept an invitation at the last minute to the Mount St Mary’s Sevens and this made up for the later disappointment when the Ampleforth Sevens had to be cancelled because of waterlogged pitches. In this competition they soon lost in their first game to a good Stonyhurst side but equally quickly demonstrated a pleasing superiority over both Denstone and St Peter’s. Both West and Ansell were dominant figures in these successes but they could do little to halt Trent’s progress in the quarter-final round.

Results: Group
v Stonyhurst
Lost 5-21
v Mount St Mary’s
Won 28-0
v Caerlyon
Won 38-7
v King Henry VIII, Coventry
Won 56-5

The team was: X.I. de la Sota (H), J.D. Melling (j), T.B. Foster (H), S.R. Harle (C), P.M. McKeogh (W) (Capt), G.J. West (H), R.J. Farr (T). Reserves: U.G. Igboaka (D), J.C. Dumbell (H), L.D. Robertson (C).

CROSS-COUNTRY
The cross-country season can so easily be disrupted by a spring term ‘flu epidemic and this was the case in 1998. Our regular matches against Sedbergh and Welbeck were cancelled and several of our runners suffered from the after-effects of the ‘flu virus. However, the season had a bright side as well. Raoul Fraser (B), who captained the side, ran with distinction and broke all the records. Not only is he a fine runner but he has those precious qualities of competitiveness and determination. He has run in the side for the past four seasons and in that time lost few races. Oliver Odner (B), a young runner of promise, joined the established pack of Michael Pepper (D), Richard Haywood-Farmer (C) and Fred Dormeuil (O). Mark Sheridan-Johnson (W) had a wretched time with illness, as did Edward Forsythe (T) with injury, but both are talented runners and will be back next year, as will Killian Sinnott (j). The team was completed by James Arthur (D) and Tom Pembroke (E), stalwart runners who rarely missed a training run.

As usual, the season began with the match against the Old Amplefordians, organised once again by Adrian Myers. Twenty old boys ran but were narrowly beaten. Robert Rigby (T79) led the old boys home, but David Graham (E88), Adrian Myers (A90) and several others were well up the field. A weakened side was beaten by Durham but defeated Barnard Castle; after this there was a visit
to Norwich where we finished second to Royal Hospital School, Colchester in an East Anglian meeting. We then easily defeated Stonyhurst. The Invitation meeting was won by a strong Sedbergh team, but Raoul Fraser won the race in a time of 23 mins 33 secs, a record which surely will stand for many years. In the Midland and Northern Independent Schools' Championships, held this year at Bromsgrove, we finished sixth out of 21 schools. It took two under-19 international runners to reduce Raoul Fraser to third place in a race which he won last year. But it was a satisfactory end to a disrupted season.

1st VIII: *R.A J. Fraser (B) (Capt), *J.H. Arthur (D), *E.A. Forsythe (T), *F.P. Dormeuil (O), *E.A. Forsythe (T), *R.E. Haywood-Farmer (C), *M.E. Pepper (D), *R.A. Fraser (B), *F.M. Sheridan-Johnson (W), *F.P. Dormeuil (O)


Results:

1st VIII vs Old Amplefordians: Won 35-44

v Durham & Barnard Castle: 1st Durham 41, 2nd Ampleforth 64, 3rd Barnard Castle 67
4 Odner, 7 Haywood-Farmer, 8 Pepper, 13 Dormeuil, 16 Arthur, 19 Burnett, 20 Heneage.

v Norwich, Ipswich, Royal Hospital School & Gresham's: 1st Royal Hospital School 46, 2nd Ampleforth 68, 3rd Norwich 79, 4th Ipswich 165, 5th Gresham's
1 Fraser, 9 Odner, 11 Pepper, 12 Haywood-Farmer, 14 Dormeuil, 21 Arthur, 22 Pembroke, 23 Burnett.

v Stonyhurst: Won 31-31
1 Fraser, 3 Odner, 5 Pepper, 6 Dormeuil, 10 Haywood-Farmer, 10 Arthur, 13 Sheridan-Johnson.

Ampleforth Invitation Meeting: Placed 2nd (out of 7) 1 Fraser, 8 Odner, 11 Dormeuil, 13 Sinnott, 14 Pepper, 19 Forsythe, 21 Sheridan-Johnson, 25 Arthur.

Midland & Northern Independent Schools Championships at Bromsgrove:
Placed 6th (out of 21) 3 Fraser, 43 Odner, 47 Dormeuil, 59 Haywood-Farmer, 60 Sinnott, 66 Pepper, 71 Sheridan-Johnson, 120 Arthur.

2nd VIII vs Barnard Castle & Durham: 1st Ampleforth 39, 2nd Barnard Castle 55, 3rd Durham 81

Inter-House Cross-Country Races:

**Senior**
1st St Edward's 260
2nd St Cuthbert's 278
3rd St Dunstan's 402

**Junior A**
1st St Hugh's 181
2nd St Dunstan's 200
3rd St John's 279

**Junior B**
1st St Edward's 45
2nd St Wilfrid's 62
3rd St Hugh's 92

Individual
1 R.A.J. Fraser (B) (22 mins 51 secs — record)
2 F.P. Dormeuil (O)
3 M.E. Pepper (D)

Individual
1 O.C. Odner (B) (19 mins 37 secs)
2 P.J. Wightman (D)
3 F. Molinero Sanz (D)

Individual
1 E.W.G. Brady (W) (19 mins 55 secs)
2 J.J.M. Bevan (B)
3 Hon B.J.B. Fitzherbert (E)

MEC
1ST XI HOCKEY

The season was badly affected by poor weather and four matches were cancelled. The team played with enthusiasm, no little skill but not much good fortune. Shepherd played heroically in goal, behind a defence dominated by Farr. Supporting Farr were Pace (T), Zwaans (W), Troughton (C), Agnew (O) and Robertson (O). The midfield was illuminated by the skills of Potez (O), the hard-running of Crowther (D) and the wing play of Evers (O) and Havelock (T). In attack Johnston Stewart (D) provided the power and Edwards (E) the subtlety.

St Peter's were beaten and a good draw achieved against Reed School, Drax. The team was outclassed by an impressive Scarborough XI, but did well to stage a second half comeback to finish 2-7, having been 0-6 at half time. The most disappointing games were the two defeats against Ashville. Both games saw Ampleforth dominate possession, squander chances and concede sloppy goals.

Under its captain, Johnston Stewart, and his vice-captains, Potez and Crowther, the team played all its hockey in a good spirit. Games were keenly contested, yet opponents always treated with respect. In spite of the shortcomings of our facilities, the team practised as hard as it played.

SQUASH

This has been a most enjoyable season. A young team, almost entirely made up of boys in their Middle Sixth year, worked hard and achieved some excellent results in spite of their relative lack of experience. Ably led by Paul Prichard (D), the teams have trained and practised hard and deserve credit for their efforts.

The results of the 1st V were good. Only two matches were lost at this level in each term, both to difficult opponents. Overall, it was the failure to perform to our potential away from home which proved to be our undoing. The ability to play squash on different courts, in different conditions, where the ball does not bounce quite as you expect, is a crucial factor at all levels. It is certainly an area for improvement next season.

At the top of the order both Paul Prichard (D) and Bobby Christie (H) improved rapidly over the year to become difficult opponents. Paul is a natural squash player, he has most of the shots needed at this level and works hard to improve his game. He needs to work on his shot selection for next season, as he tends to miss good opportunities to end rallies rather too often. At No 2 Bobby had a good season, increasing his mobility around the court and proving difficult to beat. The most improved player was Arthur Landon (E). Having joined the U15 team rather late last season he succeeded in making the No 3 slot his own by the end of the season. He is technically sound; an area for improvement,

however, must be his temperament. Although his record was good, he did lose matches through his inability to concentrate on the big points. This did not prevent him from winning the Open Competition: a fine achievement at this stage. Daniel Kirkpatrick (B) also had a fine season, protecting a good record at this level. Along with the others in his year, there is plenty of reason to be optimistic for next season. Further down the order Nusif Elhaj (B) played a number of matches, but missed some through injury. He was ably replaced in the team by players such as Thomas Failey (B), and James Tate (T); the contribution of these boys is greatly appreciated as, in most seasons, they do not get opportunities to play on a regular basis. Their loyalty and dedication to the team was unswerving. We were also sorry to lose Eddie Williams (B) at the end of the first term; he had been a regular squash player and he had achieved a good standard. The set sends best wishes to him in his new school.

At U15 level we enjoyed our most successful season for some years. After a few difficult years at this level we were able to select a team from a strong pool of players and there was genuine competition for places. At the top of the order Tony Buske (D) and James Maskey (D) were never really threatened, and worked hard. They set a good example, training and competing well at all times. We were unlucky to lose Franz Oettingen-Spielberg (E) through injury but, as already noted, there were able substitutes only too willing to play and perform to a high standard.

As can be seen from the results table, we continue to field teams at all levels in the school for matches. The U16 and U14 teams also had successful seasons; this is good news for us as they are the training ground for progression into the 1st and U15 teams respectively.

The set is grateful to this year's captain, Paul Prichard (D), for all his work on behalf of the set. It is rare to be asked to captain a school sport whilst you are not in the top year, but Paul accepted the responsibility and made a great contribution to the further improvement of school squash at Ampleforth.

A well contested House Competition saw victories for St Dunstan's in both the Junior and Senior competitions, both against St Edward's. This competition continues to be popular with the boys, ensuring as it does the participation of a high proportion of squash players in the school. In the finals of the Open Competitions, Arthur Landon (E) and Tony Buske (D) won the Senior and junior titles respectively, confirming them as the outstanding prospects of their year groups. Arthur's achievement in winning the Senior Open in his Remove year is a first, as is the feat of St Dunstan's in winning both House Competitions. Congratulations to all you.

The following boys played for the 1st V: P. Prichard (D) (Capt), R. Christie (H), N. Elhaj (B), D. Kirkpatrick (B), E. Williams (B), A. Landon (E), T. Failey (B), J. Tate (T). The following boys played for the U15 V: M. Buske (D), J. Maskey (D), F. Oettingen-Spielberg (E), J. Scott-Williams (T), P. Massey (D), J. Faulkner (E), J. Prichard (D).
The swimming fixtures this year were all grouped into the Lent term, enabling our swimmers to form a solid squad without losing talented members to other Summer sports. As a result we had a highly successful season, winning six out of eight fixtures. The number of fixtures should have been ten, but due to an unfortunate bout of influenza both here at Ampleforth and also at other schools, the matches against Ashville and Sedbergh were called off. Perhaps one of the best performances was in a triangular match against Leeds and Bradford Grammar Schools, which we hosted and is set to become a regular fixture here.

The team was captained this year by J. Hughes (C), with M. Bennetts (H) as vice-captain, who led by example both in race and training conditions.

The seniors had to wait a long time for their first swims in competition, since two of the first four matches were cancelled, and in the other two the competition were not able to bring a senior team. Of the remaining six matches, they won three and lost three: one to old rivals Newcastle, who always manage to produce excellent club swimmers; one in a closely-fought contest with Barnard Castle; and one to a strong team from Trent College, where we were unprepared for the distances swum, and were simply out-swum by an extremely talented team who were setting off on a tour of Italy at the end of that term. D. Cahill (W), K. Westley (H), J. Hughes (C) and D. Halliday (B) all had good seasons and rose admirably to the challenges set them. A. Lau (A) had a disappointing season due to a recurring problem with his ankle, but nevertheless earned us several points in the breaststroke.

At the intermediate age group the results were excellent, winning seven out of the eight matches. Notable performances came from J. Cozon (H) in the breaststroke, E. Davies (T) in the butterfly and freestyle, and W. Osler (W) in the freestyle. The squad promises great things over the next two years.

At the junior level, the season closed with four wins and three losses. Numbers were slightly lacking in this age group this year, but led by M. Grant (O) and I. Barrett (D), they still managed some high-class swimming, including an extremely tough match against Durham School — the first of the season — which they won by one point! T. Ramsden (D) boosted numbers on match days by coming to swim the breaststroke leg in both the individual and the relay events.

The school records have, unfortunately, remained untouched this year, even though there were high hopes of a new school freestyle relay record at the John Parry Relays, held at Stonyhurst School. The juniors performed well against a strong opposition and gained valuable experience, but did not manage to make a place in the final. The seniors made both finals in fine style, coming fifth in the freestyle final, but suffering an unfortunate disqualification in the medley.

The House 50's were as keenly-fought as ever, but St Hugh's finally triumphed, closely followed by St Dunstan's and St Oswald's.

Thanks must go to Dave Legge's expert coaching all year, and we are looking forward to getting back in to training to see what this year's squad holds in store for us.

The swimming fixtures this year were all grouped into the Lent term, enabling our swimmers to form a solid squad without losing talented members to other Summer sports. As a result we had a highly successful season, winning six out of eight fixtures. The number of fixtures should have been ten, but due to an unfortunate bout of influenza both here at Ampleforth and also at other schools, the matches against Ashville and Sedbergh were called off. Perhaps one of the best performances was in a triangular match against Leeds and Bradford Grammar Schools, which we hosted and is set to become a regular fixture here.

The team was captained this year by J. Hughes (C), with M. Bennetts (H) as vice-captain, who led by example both in race and training conditions.

The seniors had to wait a long time for their first swims in competition, since two of the first four matches were cancelled, and in the other two the competition were not able to bring a senior team. Of the remaining six matches, they won three and lost three: one to old rivals Newcastle, who always manage to produce excellent club swimmers; one in a closely-fought contest with Barnard Castle; and one to a strong team from Trent College, where we were unprepared for the distances swum, and were simply out-swum by an extremely talented team who were setting off on a tour of Italy at the end of that term. D. Cahill (W), K. Westley (H), J. Hughes (C) and D. Halliday (B) all had good seasons and rose admirably to the challenges set them. A. Lau (A) had a disappointing season due to a recurring problem with his ankle, but nevertheless earned us several points in the breaststroke.

At the intermediate age group the results were excellent, winning seven out of the eight matches. Notable performances came from J. Cozon (H) in the breaststroke, E. Davies (T) in the butterfly and freestyle, and W. Osler (W) in the freestyle. The group promises great things over the next two years.

At the junior level, the season closed with four wins and three losses. Numbers were slightly lacking in this age group this year, but led by M. Grant (O) and I. Barrett (D), they still managed some high-class swimming, including an extremely tight match against Durham School — the first of the season — which they won by one point! T. Ramsden (D) boosted numbers on match days by coming to swim the breaststroke leg in both the individual and the relay events.

The school records have, unfortunately, remained untouched this year, even though there were high hopes of a new school freestyle relay record at the John Parry Relays, held at Stonyhurst School. The juniors performed well against a strong opposition and gained valuable experience, but did not manage to make a place in the final. The seniors made both finals in fine style, coming fifth in the freestyle final, but suffering an unfortunate disqualification in the medley.

The House 50's were as keenly-fought as ever, but St Hugh's finally triumphed, closely followed by St Dunstan's and St Oswald's.

Thanks must go to Dave Legge's expert coaching all year, and we are looking forward to getting back in to training to see what this year's squad holds in store for us.
I appear to be becoming somewhat repetitive in this annual account as, once again, the first XI campaign was dominated by the rain. Hardly a week went by without seeing standing water lying across the match ground. Amazingly, with such extreme conditions, only one game was completely lost to the weather, which is a testament to the dedicated work of John Wilkie and his ground staff. The real cost of the rain was the opportunity to practise. Throughout the term we were only able to have one full net practice. This hindered the progress of the XI, particularly in the early stages of the term. During this period the XI lost four of their games, which means that their final records do not look a success, but the season was a good one.

The XI learnt hard lessons in the early matches, which bore fruit in their games in June as they won three out of their last six games and played some superb cricket in all of their matches, culminating in the comprehensive eight wicket victory over Durham School and a fascinating encounter with Dulwich College.

The batting suffered more than most from the infrequent practice opportunities, but in Wilkie and Harle they were served with a successful opening combination. The fine concentration of Wilkie was contrasted by the Harle aggression and attacking qualities. Harle was always ready to pounce on any loose bowling and, once set, he was a handful for any bowling attack. Wilkie saved his best till last but was outstanding against NYCC when he scored an accomplished 59. I am sure he will build on the season next year and score much more heavily.

S. Phillips (C) established himself at 3 and had a good term. He made two 50s but had problems in dominating the bowling; however, I am sure that he...
1st XI

E. Brennan (E), D. Leach (O), J. Troughton (C), W. Mallory (C), D. Ansell (O), S. Phillips (C)
E. Johnston Stewart (D), M. Wilkie (C), S.R. Harle (C), H.F. Murphy (J), J. Melling (J)
and striving for the best. He ran a happy team, who worked hard for each wicket, on the field or in the pavilion, he was positive in encouraging his team accurately.

E. Johnston Stewart had problems with his keeping in the wickets and had hauls of five wickets on three occasions.

Murphy (E) and W. Mallory (C). Mallory turned the ball on occasions to work on the art of off spin bowling because he could be a very good bowler. Troughton established himself as the opening attack and showed confidence in his game. P. Edwards (E) came into the XI late and played particularly well at Pocklington. Brennan struggled with the bat until Dulwich, when he showed his ability in an undefeated 50 in difficult circumstances.

The XI's bowling provided entertainment in that it had variety. Harle had two spinners, two off spinners and a leg spinner at his disposal. Troughton bowled with enthusiasm, but struggled to hit a rhythm and so found wickets hard to come by. His attitude was positive throughout, even when he was dropped. Leach and Brennan established themselves as the opening attack and both bowled accurately. Leach hit the track hard with the ball and seldom gives the batsmen the luxury of width. Brennan, too, puts the batsmen under pressure and is ready to pounce should the batsmen make a mistake.

Wilkie also bowled with confidence and assurance and his inswing bowling caused trouble for many batsmen; this was never more evident than in the MCC game when he took 6-26 in a fine spell. Edwards again had little chance to bowl as he came into the side late but so nearly won the game for the XI at Pocklington with lively leg spin.

The bulk of the bowling was done by the XI's two off spinners H. Murphy (E) and W. Mallory (C). Mallory turned the ball on occasions dramatically and when attacking the batsmen was a threat. He must continue to work on the art of off spin bowling because he could be a very good bowler indeed. Murphy, in his second year in the XI, bowled with grace and control. He mesmerised batsmen with his flight and subtle changes of pace. He took 29 wickets and had hauls of five wickets on three occasions. A strength of the XI was their fielding. No side can field well without a good wicketkeeper. E. Johnston Stewart had problems with his keeping in the first half of the term but, as he decided to stand back to all the seamers, his keeping improved and became one of the strengths of the XI's fielding. All the XI could field, backed each other splendidly, and threw the ball hard and accurately.

The XI was led by S. Harle, who led by example. Whether he was at the wicket, on the field or in the pavilion, he was positive in encouraging his team and striving for the best. He ran a happy team, who worked hard for each other. He deserved better from the weather. He was backed up by Melling as vice-captain who encouraged particularly the younger players. Harle has every reason to be proud of his season. The XI were true ambassadors for the school both on and off the field; the umpires, who stood for us all, said what pleasure it was to be out on the field with the team.

**AMPLEFORTH drew with STONYHURST**

The season had started rather like the last one: rain and more rain; so much so that the XI faced Stonyhurst having lost two games to the weather and had only been out on the square twice. The XI showed an element of first match nerves as they allowed Stonyhurst to compile a large score before lunch. Nobody performed badly as such, but the team seemed to sit back and observe their hosts rather than insulating their game upon them. At 132-1 at lunch the XI changed their approach dramatically and first stemmed the run flow and then began to make major inroads into the Stonyhurst batting line up. Murphy bowled magnificently in claiming figures of 5-49 from 20 overs and he was backed up by good performances from Brennan and Mallory with the ball, and some good fielding from the rest of the side. Harle switched his bowlers well and finally dismissed Stonyhurst for 196 from 62 overs — a creditable afternoon's performance. The XI realised they had to start well if they were going to have a chance of chasing the Stonyhurst target. They were steered through to tea by Harle and Wilkie, but Harle fell shortly after tea, followed quickly by Brennan, Phillips and Wilkie first scalped the innings and then began to attack the Stonyhurst bowlers. They batted well but did not have enough time to make a serious challenge to their target. Nevertheless they managed to score 129 in 32 overs and showed that they were capable of building a substantial score.

Stonyhurst 196 (Murphy 5-49)
Ampleforth 129-3 (Wilkie 56, Phillips 48*)

**AMPLEFORTH lost to THE SAINTS by 68 runs**

The Saints based first and immediately showed the school the strength of their team as they began to amass a large total. The XI were always under pressure but held their discipline admirably and Murphy and Mallory bowled beautifully at times. The Saints set the XI a good target of 208 which, although a large total, was attainable in the time that had been left. As always with a target of this size, a good start was essential and unfortunately both openers fell relatively cheaply and so the XI found themselves trying to re-establish the innings. The Saints' bowling attack was accurate and penetrating and the boys found it difficult to dominate. There were good innings by Phillips and Ansell but, as the two fell, the rest of the team were not able to continue their work. It was left to Murphy and Troughton at the end of the innings to show how the ball could be struck.

Stones 208-3 dec (P. Kerr 100)
Ampleforth 140
AMPLEFORTH lost to WORKSOP by 6 wickets

The late arrival of Worksop caused a delayed start, but the visitors immediately made good use of the overcast conditions and made inroads into the XI's batting as they dismissed both Ansell and Wilkie. Harle and Phillips then fought tenaciously to rebuild the innings. They took the score to 42 before Harle was stumped. Three further wickets fell and it was left to Melling with a fine 41 not out, ably supported by Murphy and Troughton, to give the XI's score some respectability. The innings was closed at 139. Early wickets were essential. Troughton duly obliged, bowling the Worksop skipper for one, and when Leach claimed a second just before tea the XI could see a chance of victory, but two mature and controlled innings from Clarke and Straw saw Worksop through to victory.

Ampleforth 139 (Melling 41*, Straw 5-39)  
Worksop 142-4 (Straw 55)

AMPLEFORTH drew with SEDBERGH

As Sedbergh arrived the atmosphere was heavy. It was hot and humid, so when Harle won the toss and asked his guests to bat, the XI were hoping to make the most of what appeared to be good conditions for 'swing' bowling. Troughton however bowled an opening spell of three overs that can only be put down to 'one of those days'. The Sedbergh openers took full advantage of this and any early advantage seemed to disappear. The XI began to regroup: Wilkie and Leach first tied the opposition down, and then Mallory and Murphy began a superb spell of spin bowling which eventually yielded 8-81 from 48 overs. The side reduced Sedbergh to 84-4 from 37 overs – quite some turnaround from their earlier position of 49-0 from just 15 overs. After lunch the XI continued the pressure and gradually broke through the Sedbergh line. Harle was stumped. Three further wickets fell and it was left to Melling with a fine 41 not out, ably supported by Murphy and Troughton, to give the XI's batting as they dismissed both Ansell and Wilkie. Harle and Phillips then fought tenaciously to rebuild the innings. They took the score to 42 before Harle was stumped. Three further wickets fell and it was left to Melling with a fine 41 not out, ably supported by Murphy and Troughton, to give the XI's score some respectability. The innings was closed at 139. Early wickets were essential. Troughton duly obliged, bowling the Worksop skipper for one, and when Leach claimed a second just before tea the XI could see a chance of victory, but two mature and controlled innings from Clarke and Straw saw Worksop through to victory.

Ampleforth 139 (Melling 41*, Straw 5-39)  
Worksop 142-4 (Straw 55)

AMPLEFORTH drew with OACC

As the tradition of this game has dictated, the MCC batted first. The XI bowled straight and made the MCC work hard for every run, as they waited to capture their first wicket. This duly came as Wilkie captured JJ. Hobbs (D95).

From this moment on, the XI put their opposition under pressure. Wilkie was swinging the ball dramatically at times and at the other end he was backed up by Murphy, who gave away nothing in his line and length. Both bowlers were supported magnificently by the sharp ground fielding of the XI. The pressure was such that the MCC were reduced to 122-8 before Harrison (480) and T. Hodson guided them through to 158-8 declared. The XI had the best possible start as Wilkie and Harle put on 52 batting with authority and assurance and placed the XI in a strong position at tea. The experience of the MCC bowlers proved too much for the school upper middle order and it looked as though the XI was going to yield to them, but Murphy had other ideas and, together with Troughton, he launched a sustained attack on the MCC total. Together they built the game up to a thrilling finale as they took the school to within 12 runs of victory with one over left and two wickets standing. The tension was even greater as the XI required three from the last ball of the game. A single was taken and the game finished a draw.

Ampleforth 139-8 dec (Wilkie 6-29)  
OACC 158-8 (Wilkie 38, Murphy 37*, P. Hodson 5-32)

AMPLEFORTH drew with MCC

As the tradition of this game has dictated, the MCC batted first. The XI bowled straight and made the MCC work hard for every run, as they waited to capture their first wicket. This duly came as Wilkie captured J. Hobbs (D95).

From this moment on, the XI put their opposition under pressure. Wilkie was swinging the ball dramatically at times and at the other end he was backed up by Murphy, who gave away nothing in his line and length. Both bowlers were supported magnificently by the sharp ground fielding of the XI. The pressure was such that the MCC were reduced to 122-8 before Harrison (480) and T. Hodson guided them through to 158-8 declared. The XI had the best possible start as Wilkie and Harle put on 52 batting with authority and assurance and placed the XI in a strong position at tea. The experience of the MCC bowlers proved too much for the school upper middle order and it looked as though the XI was going to yield to them, but Murphy had other ideas and, together with Troughton, he launched a sustained attack on the MCC total. Together they built the game up to a thrilling finale as they took the school to within 12 runs of victory with one over left and two wickets standing. The tension was even greater as the XI required three from the last ball of the game. A single was taken and the game finished a draw.

Ampleforth 139-8 dec (Wilkie 6-29)  
OACC 158-8 (Wilkie 38, Murphy 37*, P. Hodson 5-32)

AMPLEFORTH drew with MCC

As the tradition of this game has dictated, the MCC batted first. The XI bowled straight and made the MCC work hard for every run, as they waited to capture their first wicket. This duly came as Wilkie captured J. Hobbs (D95).

From this moment on, the XI put their opposition under pressure. Wilkie was swinging the ball dramatically at times and at the other end he was backed up by Murphy, who gave away nothing in his line and length. Both bowlers were supported magnificently by the sharp ground fielding of the XI. The pressure was such that the MCC were reduced to 122-8 before Harrison (480) and T. Hodson guided them through to 158-8 declared. The XI had the best possible start as Wilkie and Harle put on 52 batting with authority and assurance and placed the XI in a strong position at tea. The experience of the MCC bowlers proved too much for the school upper middle order and it looked as though the XI was going to yield to them, but Murphy had other ideas and, together with Troughton, he launched a sustained attack on the MCC total. Together they built the game up to a thrilling finale as they took the school to within 12 runs of victory with one over left and two wickets standing. The tension was even greater as the XI required three from the last ball of the game. A single was taken and the game finished a draw.

Ampleforth 139-8 dec (Wilkie 6-29)  
OACC 158-8 (Wilkie 38, Murphy 37*, P. Hodson 5-32)
boiled too short and were picked off by the visiting openers, but the school rallied when Wilkie, and particularly Murphy, bowled intelligently. Murphy created a marvellous chance for the XI to break through with some fine bowling, but the resultant catch was dropped. Further chances were split and as St Peter’s passed the school total, one could not help but feel that the game had been lost by the school rather than won by St Peter’s.

Ampleforth 152 (Harle 43)
St Peter’s 54-2 (Kay 53*)

AMPLEFORTH drew with POCKLINGTON

Despite heavy overnight rain and the disappointing loss of all the home cricket, the school arrived at Pocklington and were asked to bat in gloomy conditions. The opening pair gave the first XI a sound start, despite some fine swing bowling. The two put on 45 before Wilkie was superbly caught. Ansell continued the good work and scored quickly in a partnership of 63 with Harle and, despite losing Ansell for 38, the school reached a secure position of 113-2 at lunch. Harle grew in confidence after lunch and played some glorious shots as he attacked the Pocklington bowling and began to build the school’s total. He was ably helped by Edwards in his first 1st XI game and it was Edwards who continued the scoring when Harle fell for a marvellous 84. The XI closed the innings at 220-7 with Johnston Stewart adding a late fling. Both Brennan and Leach bowled accurately and well, and Brennan in particular caused the Pocklington batsmen problems. Indeed he broke through and Pocklington went into tea at 23-1. The game reached a critical point when their batsman began to attack the XI’s bowlers. The XI remained patient and were rewarded by taking four quick wickets, but two difficult catches were dropped and the Pocklington team hung on for a draw.

Ampleforth 220-7 (Harle 84, Ansell 36)
Pocklington 130-7 (Murphy 2-7, Edwards 2-7)

AMPLEFORTH beat YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN by 9 wickets

Once again the school woke up to rain. The game appeared to be doubtful as the Yorkshire Gents arrived. As the game started, the XI immediately began to dominate proceedings. Brennan started to make inroads into the YG’s batting line up. He was helped by some outstanding slip catching from Phillips and Murphy. Wilkie joined the attack as the weather worsened, and took wickets straight away. He finished with figures of 5-33 in a fine spell of bowling that saw the YG reduced to 78-8 at lunch. A lengthened lunch helped the YG regroup somewhat and they came out to achieve respectability before Mallory claimed the final wicket. Still the drizzle that had plagued the game continued as Wilkie and Harle batted with purpose and assurance. Throughout their terrific opening stand both men punished the loose ball, and the left hand/right hand partnership was used to full effect. Both reached deserved 50s and it was only when the game was really won at 126 that the stand was broken. Wilkie carried his bat masterfully and saw the XI to a fine victory by nine wickets.
AMPLEFORTH beat DURHAM SCHOOL by 8 wickets

It was with some relief that the Durham XI arrived at the pavilion to be greeted with blue skies and sunshine, and so this rearranged game began at 12.15pm. Harle won the toss and asked Durham to bat. The opening bowling from Leach and Brennan was straight and offered little or no room for the Durham openers to attack. This accurate attack reaped rich rewards for Leach in the seventh over when he captured two wickets in two balls and, with Brennan coming in on the act by adding a third wicket in the following over, the XI began to dominate. Durham managed to recover to 41-4 by lunch but the school pressed home their advantage in the post lunch session as Murphy began to work his way through the Durham middle to late order batsmen. He was backed up by good bowling from Mallory but also by outstanding fielding. The XI placed the Durham batsmen under so much pressure that they yielded to being bowled out for 77. The XI, in the guise of Harle and Wilkie, opened their account with authority. Wilkie, in particular, looked assured in his innings. He fell though with the score at 18 and, as the XI progressed ever nearer their target, Harle was out and it was left to Ansell and Phillips to guide the XI through to a deserved and comprehensive eight wicket victory.

Durham School 77 (H. Murphy 5-15)
Ampleforth 80-2

AMPLEFORTH drew with NYSCC

The final words of advice and organisation had just been spoken in the changing rooms, the first XI had just been given the 'five minute call' and, true to form, the groundsmen sped around the ground to put the ever present covers back on the wicket. Yet again the rain had interrupted our season! Only half an hour was lost, but the heavy rain had meant the XI would be bowling with a wet ball and would have to contend with a slippery outfield. The strength of North Yorkshire batting was evident immediately as the openers moved confidently to 20 when Johnston Stewart took a superb leg side catch off Leach. From that moment on the XI continued to bowl well, but Mason gave a marvellous display of driving, particularly through extra cover, and supported by Seed they put on a positive partnership of 200 to see NYSCC declare at 221-2. Mason finished undefeated on 127, the best innings to have been played against the XI this year. Facing the high total, the XI had an unfortunate start as the in-form Harle was bowled with a superb delivery. Wilkie and Phillips then steadied the reply with a partnership of 69, with Wilkie being the dominant player, scoring freely and entertaining all with his stroke play. Phillips fell after tea and from then on the XI failed to seize the initiative and they never really challenged the North Yorkshire total.

NYSCC 221-2 (Mason 127*, Seed 67)
Ampleforth 125-7 (Wilkie 59)

AMPLEFORTH drew with DULWICH COLLEGE

The season was to close with an adventure into the unknown for the XI. They travelled down to London to be hosted by Dulwich College in a two day game. Predictably, the ground was wet and the wicket too had suffered as the rain washed under the covers. However, the game started at 11.30 and Harle asked the Dulwich team to bat first. The opening bowlers found it hard to find a good line to begin with but struck with the score at 21. From then until lunch the XI capitalised on the drying wicket and took three further wickets. A short stoppage in play, for rain slowed the XI’s progress slightly, but at lunch the XI were on top of the game. The Dulwich skipper came into bat and immediately began to push the game to be awayward and also rode his luck as he was dropped three times by the school. His 84 swung the balance of the game back to Dulwich and the XI further coupled their problems, as their batting fell apart against the early Dulwich bowling, reaching a desperate 12-4. A recovery was mounted as first Ansell and Johnston Stewart began to rebuild the innings and then Brennan joined Ansell and the two were undefeated at the close as the XI were at the healthier position of 83-5. The game was wonderfully poised. The XI discussed intently how to play the game to create the potential for a positive result. They decided in the morning to bat for one hour and declare. Ansell, Brennan and Melling batted magnificently and the XI declared at 162-7 – a wonderful effort. They had executed their plan perfectly and as Brennan took the first Dulwich wicket in their second innings, the school’s plan appeared to be working. At lunch Dulwich had reached 38-1 and the game once again hung in the balance. The weather, though, killed all the suspense and as the rain fell at lunch it was clear that the game was over.

Dulwich 163 (Martin 83, Brennan 3-36) 38-1
Ampleforth 162-6 dec (D Ansell 61, E Brennan 53*)
partner, Horsfield (D), provided stability. Horsfield’s steadiness enabled large totals to be put together by an enterprising middle order. West (H), Edwards (E), and Hughes (C), all had good seasons. Talented batsmen in the lower middle order such as Tollhurst (C) and Tussaud (E) rarely had a chance to shine.

Nesbit (H) bore the brunt of the seam bowling after Leach’s (O) elevation to the 1st XI. He bowled accurately and effectively. Tussaud bowled economical leg spin but until the last game did not take the wickets warranted by his ability. Edwards, another leg spinner, although sometimes wayward, was the team’s most productive attacking bowler.

The fielding, inspired by the brilliance of Whitmarsh (W), the wicket keeper, was usually of a high standard.

Under the captaincy of Edwards, supported by West as vice-captain, the XI played its cricket in a good spirit and with considerable enterprise. The victories were largely the result of accepting challenges when batting second, even after the opposition had batted on long after tea, and setting targets which gave the opposition and, more importantly, Ampleforth’s bowlers, every chance.

The XI also benefited from the contributions of Maddicott (H), Horsley (H), Landon (E) and Kennedy (D).

3RD XI

The season began with an away fixture at Stonyhurst with captain George Shepherd (A) losing the toss and being asked to bat first. A strong batting line-up never seemed over-troubled by the home side, reaching 147 all out. Bowles-Lyon (E) showed promise as an opener with a cultured half century, with the innings being further steadied by Shepherd’s aggressive 39. Ampleforth’s bowling proved too classy for Stonyhurst, who only managed to make 67. The wickets were shared amongst the bowlers, the most memorable being taken by Aylott (E). The pace of Marsh (A) also showed itself as an effective weapon.

This performance was followed by a resilient display at home against a strong Wickersley team who would have given any 2nd XI a good game. Gritty batting and good running between the wickets frustrated the visitors’ bowling, with Mulvihill’s (O) unbeaten 43 being the exceptional contribution to the innings which was declared at 148-9. Unfortunately there was little time left for Ampleforth to win the fixture, but with impatient Wickersley playing for a result, the match reached a draw at 95-7. The crafty leg breaks of Varley (H) caused much of the damage towards the end.

A long, hard stint in the field to bowl Sedbergh out in the following game eventually took its toll on the Ampleforth batting display, although Mullen (O) returned to form with a 31 which gave some short-lived hope of a comeback. Shepherd’s enthusiastic bowling had earlier yielded season best figures of 6-48.

The final match of a season cut short by miserable weather, against Ashville, produced that rare result, a tie. Accurate and effective bowling from Bowles-Lyon (E) with 3-35 helped force an Ashville declaration at 149-6.

Strong batting in reply from the top order, including a 35 on his debut for Dollard (O), did much to rescue the match.

Once again the large 3rd XI squad approached matches and training with a healthy mix of competitiveness and good humour. A good standard of cricket was maintained all season with fine examples being set by the senior players. Other notable highlights included beating the 2nd XI in a practice match and the numerous balls lost by C. Boyd (W).

3RD XI P4 W1 D2 L1 C4

The season began with an away fixture at Stonyhurst with captain George Shepherd (A) losing the toss and being asked to bat first. A strong batting line-up never seemed over-troubled by the home side, reaching 147 all out. Bowles-Lyon (E) showed promise as an opener with a cultured half century, with the innings being further steadied by Shepherd’s aggressive 39. Ampleforth’s bowling proved too classy for Stonyhurst, who only managed to make 67. The wickets were shared amongst the bowlers, the most memorable being taken by Aylott (E). The pace of Marsh (A) also showed itself as an effective weapon.

This performance was followed by a resilient display at home against a strong Wickersley team who would have given any 2nd XI a good game. Gritty batting and good running between the wickets frustrated the visitors’ bowling, with Mulvihill’s (O) unbeaten 43 being the exceptional contribution to the innings which was declared at 148-9. Unfortunately there was little time left for Ampleforth to win the fixture, but with impatient Wickersley playing for a result, the match reached a draw at 95-7. The crafty leg breaks of Varley (H) caused much of the damage towards the end.

A long, hard stint in the field to bowl Sedbergh out in the following game eventually took its toll on the Ampleforth batting display, although Mullen (O) returned to form with a 31 which gave some short-lived hope of a comeback. Shepherd’s enthusiastic bowling had earlier yielded season best figures of 6-48.

The final match of a season cut short by miserable weather, against Ashville, produced that rare result, a tie. Accurate and effective bowling from Bowles-Lyon (E) with 3-35 helped force an Ashville declaration at 149-6.

**UNDER 14 COLTS**

In view of the miserable weather that had to be endured by the nation for most of the summer, it was surprising that only three matches were lost (Durham, Barnard Castle and Yarm) and that the matches that were started were all finished. The groundsman of the circuit did magnificent work to produce playing surfaces and it was no fault of theirs that wickets were slower and lower than usual and that outfields remained funereal in pace throughout the season.

The under 14 XI had a successful season in several ways. All members of the team showed enthusiasm for the game and enjoyed playing it together. Each member of the team made at least one vital contribution to the team's success at some stage — if not a half century or five wickets, it was a crucial catch or an inspiring piece of fielding. The team was well balanced — it was not dependent upon one or two batsmen or one or two bowlers — and the bowling was all of contrasting styles. There was something to commend in each performance with the notable exception of Sedbergh which was an occasion best forgotten and not typical of the side. There were good finishes against Cumbria Schools, Worksop, St Peter's, Pocklington and Hymers.

Benjamin Fitzherbert led the team with enthusiasm, competence and captaincy that can make such a difference, especially when fielding second. He took time to find his touch with the bat but his century against St Peter's was the outstanding innings of the season and was followed by two half centuries. Christopher Murphy worked hard at his fast bowling and, when he found his touch with the bat, could destroy a bowling attack quickly. James Hewitt was inconsistent but had the knack of producing performances with either bat or ball just when the team needed them most. Felix Clarke, Oliver Williams and Thomas Davies proved effective all-rounders at times — Clarke's sharing of a hundred partnership with Fitzherbert against St Peter's, Williams' half century against Worksop, and Davies's winning spell of spin at Hymers. Ewen Moore so often looked the part with the bat but never managed a big innings. He needs to concentrate on his footwork. However, his leg-spin came on well; and it won the match for us against Worksop. Charlie Wright's wicket keeping improved throughout and he did well, considering the awkward nature of the wickets. Daniel John provided other highlights with some stunning catches and a devastating and entertaining ten ball cameo innings of 29 against Hymers.

These players made up the core of the side and were ably and variously supported by Charles Murphy, Arthachinda and Morhead. Let's hope that in years to come they continue to enjoy the game and that they are able to play in better conditions.

**Results:**

- **v Stonyhurst**
  - Ampleforth 163-3 dec (Hewitt 72*)
  - Stonyhurst 67
  - Won by 96 runs
- **v Cumbria Schools**
  - Ampleforth 153-8 dec (Murphy 84)
  - Cumbria Schools 124-8
  - Match drawn
- **v Worksop**
  - Worksop 101 (Moore 6-27)
  - Ampleforth 103-3 (Williams 51*)
  - Won by 7 wickets
- **v Sedbergh**
  - Sedbergh 119-7 dec (Hewitt 5-23)
  - Ampleforth 40
  - Lost by 70 runs
- **v Bradford**
  - Bradford 101
  - Ampleforth 105-3
  - Won by 7 wickets
- **v St Peter's**
  - Ampleforth 195-6 dec (Fitzherbert 100*)
  - St Peter's 128
  - Won by 67 runs
- **v Pocklington**
  - Pocklington 175-7 dec (Fitzherbert 59*, Murphy 48)
  - Pocklington 140-6
  - Match drawn
- **v Hymers**
  - Hymers 179-5 dec (Fitzherbert 54, Murphy 55)
  - Hymers 39 (Davies 4-12)
  - Won by 120 runs

**TENNIS**

**1ST V1**

This year's 1st VI were expected to be strong, with three 1st VI players returning: Dominic Crowther (D), Oliver Hurley (C) and Ludi von Salm-Hoogstraeten (O). There was also the influx of three talented new boys into the sixth form: Olivier Python (B), Jean Baptiste Lalau Keraly (A) and Manuel Mauritz (H).

Dominic Crowther (D) captained the side. He had matured greatly as a player in his three years in the 1st VI. His great strengths were his topspin, particularly on return of service, his much improved volleying and an excellent matchplay temperament. Throughout this season he won all of his school matches without conceding a single set, the only blips being at the Northern Schools Championships and at the Public Schools Championships. He was always prepared to put the team ahead of his own individual aspirations, as was shown when he dropped himself down the order in mid season.

Our first match was against QEGS. The first pairing of Crowther and Python played well throughout and won all their rubbers convincingly. Mauritz and Hurley played at second pairing and won two rubbers, but lost 6-7 to QEGS's first pairing. At third pair Lalau Keraly and von Salm-Hoogstraeten were a formidable pairing. They won two rubbers, but in similar
who had earned his place ahead of von Salm and was playing at No 6, was far too good for his opponent. He secured a 6-1, 6-2 win in double quick time to played well to secure a close first set 7-6. He then used all his experience to setback and in the end lost 1-6, 6-3, 1-6. Mauritz, playing at No 3, played two close sets against Shane Rampling, playing at No 4, who seemed to have the edge over his opponent and played well to secure a close first set 7-6. He then used all his experience to romp through the second set to secure our first point. Christopher Larner (D), who had earned his place ahead of von Salm and was playing at No 6, was far too good for his opponent. He secured a 6-1, 6-2 win in double quick time to bring the match score back to two points all. Oliver Hurley, playing at No 5, seemed well in control of his singles and was leading 6-2, 4-1, whilst on an adjacent court Lalau Keraly, having lost the first set 2-6 to Jonathan Yip, a nationally ranked 5.1 player, was leading 5-1 in the second set and was playing some excellent tennis. Had both secured those second sets, Ampleforth would have won the match based on the number of sets won even if Lalau Keraly were to lose the third set. The Bradford players, to their credit, did not give anything away. Yip came back to win the second set 7-6, whilst their No 5, James Thornton, capitalised on Hurley's loss of concentration to take the second set 6-4. We still believed that Hurley would regain his composure to win his rubber in three sets and hence achieve a draw in the overall match. It was not to be, as his opponent gained confidence and Oliver could not regain his touch. Bradford took the last set 6-2 and with it the match by a score of 4-2. It is fair to say that Ampleforth's players played their best tennis of the season in this match.

Our next school match was to be against Hymers and as we were drawn to play them in the quarter-finals of the Regional Glanvill Cup, we played the fixture on singles/doubles format. All of Ampleforth's players hit top form and won all the rubbers convincingly, the worst set score being a 6-3 win. Our next match was to be away to St Peter's. Their tennis courts are slow and therefore it is never easy to finish off a point, particularly against players who are determined to chase every ball. Crowther was unavailable and therefore we had three new pairings which we hoped would gel together on the day. We were asked to play up in the first round of doubles and ended the first round losing by two points to one point, as was expected. The home team, in addition to having the advantage of their own courts, also had the confidence from being ahead, making it even more difficult for the away team. The equal pairing round was played next and it was pleasing to see both the first and third pairings dominate their opponents. However, Hurley and von Salm, at second pairing, failed to find the consistency to go with their undoubted talent and lost 2-6, 3-6. At three points all and the last round to be played in which we would play down, we were hopeful of securing a 5-4 win. In the end all three pairings won to secure a 6-3 win. The third pair of Mauritz and Larner played particularly well to secure a 6-1 win against St Peter's first pairing. Hurley and von Salm decided to return to basics and secured a valuable 6-2 win which was needed, given that Python and Lalau-Keraly at first pairing were having trouble taming St Peter's second pairing who had won their other two rubbers. In the end Ampleforth played the better on the crucial points to secure a 7-6 win.

Our next school match was to be against Pocklington. We had also been drawn to play them in the semi-finals of the Regional Glanvill Cup. We played the same format as we had against Hymers. They had a strong team, with a pairing which had won the Northern Schools Tennis Championships at U16s the previous year, and in Richard Booth they possessed the highest ranked singles player on our circuit. The singles players lost at No 1 (Python), No 2
(Lalau-Keraly) and most disappointingly at No 3 (Mauritz), but won convincingly at No 4 (Crowther), No 5 (Hurley) and No 6 (Lamer). In the doubles we won at second and third pairings but lost at first pair. As a result, Pocklington won the Glanvill Cup match 4-2, whereas Ampleforth won the School match 5-4.

At the end of the term we travelled to Eton College to play in the Public Schools Tennis Championships. We were fortunate to receive a bye in the first round and in the second round we were due to meet Stowe. Unfortunately, von Salm-Hoogstraeten did not arrive in time from Germany to compete in this match. We won one of the doubles and had to concede the other. Python played a deciding singles match and won this comfortably. We were due to play Eton early the next day and it was clear that we would have to field a reserve. Ed Chambers (O) was promoted to the senior side. Despite never having played at this level, he performed well above expectations. Eton were far too strong for our depleted side and won through to play Repton in the last 16. All those who took part in these championships represented the school with honour, particularly given the difficult circumstances.

First six tennis colours were awarded to O. Python (B), J-B. Lalau Keraly (A), M. Mauritz (D) and L. von Salm-Hoogstraeten (O).

Results:

| 1st V1       | v QEGS (H) | Won 7-2 |
| 2nd V1       | v Stonyhurst (A) | Won 9-0 |
| 3rd V1       | v Bradford GS (A) | Lost 2-4 |
| 4th V1       | v Hymers (H) | Won 9-0 |
| 5th V1       | v St Peter's (A) | Won 6-3 |
| 6th V1       | v Pocklington (H) | Won 5-4 |

National Championships – Glanvill Cup:

1st round Bye
2nd round v Rossett HS (H) | Won 6-0
3rd round v Hymers (H) | Won 6-0
Semi-finals v Pocklington (H) | Lost 2-4

School Tennis Competitions:

House Tennis Winners St Dunstan's
Senior Singles Champion D. Crowther (D)
Senior Doubles Cup O. Python (B) & J-B. Lalau Keraly (A)
Junior Singles Champion E. Chambers (O)

PARENT & SON DOUBLES COMPETITION

The second annual Parent and Son tennis competition took place this year on Exhibition Saturday. There were 19 doubles pairings contesting the competition. It was good to see that there was almost double the number of participants and in particular the strong increase in the number of Mother and Son pairings. Each match consisted of a shortened five game set. This format was chosen to ensure that the competition could be completed in the day. It was found to be sufficient to ensure that the better pair would win and that those who progressed were not too exhausted by the end of the day. It was also hoped that it would encourage even more to participate next year. In the top part of the draw the Mother Son pairings were kept together. The Leaches, Barretts, Bradleys and Rows all managed to secure narrow victories in their first matches. The Leaches came through from this grouping to make it to the semi-finals. In the semi-finals they met the Father Son pairing of the de Villenfagnes, the Gallie flair was a little too much for them to cope with and they lost gallantly 2-5.

In the lower half of the draw the Sinnotts, Morettis, Crowthers and Chambers progressed to the quarter-finals after good wins. The Chambers in particular had their biggest scare when they had to fight back from 1-3 down to the Lalau Keralys to win 5-3. The Sinnotts reached the semi-finals after a close encounter with the Morettis was won 5-4. The Chambers were running into form and swept past the Crowthers 5-1. In the semi-final the Sinnotts could not hold them and lost 0-5.

In the final the de Villenfagnes competed gamely against the Chambers. However, despite many close games, the important points were won by the Chambers, the final score being 5-0. The first holders of this trophy were Mr Chambers and Freddie Chambers (B). In this second year it was again Mr Chambers, but this time with his younger son Edward Chambers (O).

DW

2ND VI

The 1997-98 season has been truly outstanding. Not only was the team unbeaten but in the process it also defeated 1st VI teams of some of the schools it faced. With the core of the squad consisting of Chris Lamer, Mark Leach, Tom Foster, Will Hencage, Freddie Chambers, Killian Sinnott, Sandy Dalghish, Paul Prichard and John Tigg, the 2nd VI had a highly talented, consistent and hard-working team to call on. Indeed, the ascetic of practising on the new top courts managed to lure all the players down for their regular training sessions, despite some of those sessions being held in rather inclement temperatures. This level of motivation was, of course, essential, given that the 2nd VI is traditionally badly affected by the demands of GCSEs and also the need to provide substitutes for the 1st VI when required. As the results illustrate, commitment and teamwork lay at the heart of the team’s performances, with strong levels of concentration and determination needed but a considerable amount of extra grit and determination required against some in particular when the result was in the balance down to the last round. It says much of the team nature of the sport that, despite being able to rely on consistent wins from our first pair (which rotated amongst Chris Lamer, Mark Leach and Tom Foster), the team’s results depended just as much on solid performances from our second and third pairings, both of which frequently scored impressive wins against higher ranked opposition pairings.
UNDER 14

This has been a successful season in which a number of players made good progress, at the same time enjoying their training and matches. The first pairing of James Scott-Williams (T) and James Prichard (D) was a strong one, and they were never really threatened. However, they could have beaten some opponents more convincingly; they lost some games, and even sets, to less talented pairings. However, the experience of playing as an U15 pair in the Midland Bank competition will have helped them to develop a more determined approach. Lower down the order, at No 2 pair, both Charles Dalziel (B) and Gavin Costelloe (D) performed admirably and won important matches. They worked hard on court and were rewarded with impressive victories. There were other impressive performances in the U14 A team, especially from boys who played also in the B team.

Colours were awarded to J. Prichard (D) for his excellent contribution and performance.

Results: U14A v Bradford GS
- Won 7-2
- Drawn 3-3
- Lost 3.5-5.5

U14B v Bradford GS
- Won 8-1
- Won 5-4

U14 VI: J. Scott-Williams (T), J. Prichard (D), C. Dalziel (B), G. Costelloe (D), A. Hughes (E), I. Barrett (D), H. Fraser (E), E. Brady (W), B. Leonard (J).
U14B VI: H. Deed (W), J. Ramirez (C), M. Reynolds (C).

ATHLETICS

Our performance was erratic. As usual, however, we had our high spots and there were good individual performances as well as people who showed character and determination. A difficulty throughout was the fact that one or two key senior players were missing, due to long term injury, in shot, discus and hurdles. Although Tom de Lisle (O) was a reliable, supportive and positive force as captain, his own injuries limited his performance in the javelin considerably. In the Northern Championships the seniors struggled to maintain their past position. The intermediates were a creditable third (from 13 schools) and definitely would have been second if someone had recognised that his event was taking place slightly early! The outstanding performance of the season was provided once again by Igor de la Sota (H), who broke the meeting intermediate record with a national standard time of 10.83 secs for the 100 metres. He was once again a developing talent as was Ollie Odner (B) who took the 3000 metres title. The strength of the intermediate team was underlined a week later when they beat Sedbergh, who had won the Northern...
Championship. This partly reflected the fact that we are stronger when two players count in an event rather than just one. Andy Burton (C) produced good performances as a result of his long term tenacity. Harry Lukas (O) and Ed Sexton (J) also strove consistently to improve and promise further gains next season to restore strength in the high jump. A special mention should be made of Tom Anderson (C) who showed courage against the odds to amass a number of points for us over the season! Ed Hodges (W) and Archie Sherbrooke (W) also strove to improve and with success. Mention should also be made of Raoul Fraser (B), Ed Higgins (C) and Richard Farr (T) who left this summer having contributed to athletics successes over several years. A welcome addition was a visit to the Worksop invitation meeting which included teams from Nottingham, Oakham, Trent College and Repton. This was run under decathlon points rules. The result was tight across all the schools in both age groups. We were third in the seniors and fourth in the intermediate. However, it was so close that if one injured contestant had been able to run his event and do it in his normal time, we would have been at least second in the intermediate. The intermediate team promises strength at senior level next year when they will add to the capabilities of Richard Messenger (C) and others. A good season, but not an outstanding one. Injury weakened us too frequently.

Teams from: R. Fraser (B), L. O’Sullivan (B), O. Odner (B), T. Anderson (C), A. Burton (C), R. Haywood-Farmer (C), E. Higgins (C), D. Ikweke (C), R. Messenger (C), L. Robertson (C), F. Vogel (C), X.L. de la Sota (H), S. McAleeman (H), R. Orrell (J), E. Sexton (J), B. Lallemand (O), H. Lukas (O), M. Phillips de Lide (O), A. Morenes Bertran (O), R. Farr (T), E. Hodges (W), A. Sherbrooke (W), S. Still (W), P. Dobson (C), T. Lawless (C), T. Ramsden (C), M. McAllister-Jones (E), C. Saiz de Vicuna (J), B. Bangham (O).

PTM

GOLF

There were two inter-House competitions during the Summer term. The first of these was the Fattorini Cup—a Stableford match for four players per House over nine holes. It was won by St Edward’s (who won last year also) with 86 points; St Wilfrid’s were second with 78. Possibly the weather had something to do with it, but support for the competition was disappointing. The Baillieu Trophy (18 hole foursomes for one pair per House) resulted most unusually in a three way tie for first place: St Bede’s (D. Kirkpatrick and F. Verardi), St John’s (J. Whittaker and M. Devlin), and St Wilfrid’s (P. Cruikshank and M. Sheridan-Johnson) all scored 83 (14 over par).

In the matches we beat Sedbergh and Durham Schools, but lost to Giggleswick and the Emeriti Cricket Club; the matches against Stonyhurst, Barnard Castle and the local members of Ampleforth College Golf Club all ended level. As always in the Summer term, there was the difficulty of fielding our best side because of the pressure of public exams, and also the claims of cricket. The top pair was Rupert Tussaud, the captain, and Mark Sheridan-Johnson, next year’s captain. They are two accomplished golfers. The most successful—they were unbeaten—pair was Peter Ogilvie and Edward Forsythe; third year players with a bright future. When Peter’s elder brother Chris Ogilvie replaced Edward Forsythe (who had to rehearse for a concert), that fraternal combination was also successful. Two of our best golfers are only in the second year: John Whittaker and James Faulkner. The latter could only play occasionally owing to cricket commitments. Daniel Kirkpatrick, Adrian Havelock (both fourth year) and James Vickers and Chris Murphy (both first year) were others who played in the team. Paul Cruikshank and David Newton hardly appeared because of their A levels. Matthew Camacho was unable to play because of a back injury.

Colours were awarded to Mark Sheridan-Johnson.
Ampleforth College Staff

The Academic Staff
Fr Jeremy Sierla MA
Mr P. Mulvihill MA CertEd
Mrs J. Attar BPhil CertEd
Fr Paul Browne BEd
Mrs M.R. Sturges BA CertEd
Mrs H.M. Dean BEd BDA Dip
Mr A.T. Hollins CertEd
Miss S.E.L. Nicholson CertEd
Mrs M.M. Hunt DipEd
Mr C.A. Sketchley MA PGCE
Mr A. Leslie BA DipEd(Australia)
Mr N.J. Howe BEd
Br Kentigern Hagan

Fr Edgar Miller
Mrs E Wragge BA DipEdNZ
CertEdNZ
Mrs M.A. Wormald BSc PGCE
Mrs C Perry BA CTEFL
Mrs J Short CertEd DipSEN

Ampleforth College Staff involved with Junior School teaching
Mr S. Bird
Mr I.D. Little, Mr W. Leary,
Mr S.R. Wright et al

Students
Mr G Cawston, Mr B Fehon, Mr K Fordham

Administration
Mrs G. Skehan
Mrs V. Harrison

Matron’s Staff
Mrs S. Heaton RGN SCM
Mrs D. Wilson
Miss E. Holroyd
Mrs E. Wragge
Mrs R. Warden

Part time staff
Mrs F. Wragge BA DipEdNZ
CertEdNZ
Mrs M.A. Wormald BSc PGCE
Mrs C Perry BA CTEFL
Mrs J Short CertEd DipSEN

Carpentry
Art
Science, Maths
TEFL, French
Special Needs

Ampleforth College Staff involved with Junior School teaching
Mr S. Bird
Mr I.D. Little, Mr W. Leary,
Mr S.R. Wright et al

Music

Staff departures and arrivals
After 14 years of working with our youngest boys, Margaret Hunt retired in June. She has always had the deepest care for the children and a lifetime of experience in motivating a wide variety of talents and characters to achieve their best, not just in their studies, but morally and spiritually too. Her work is taken over by Simon Neal.

Josephine Attar had worked with us for two years as head of French and Director of Studies. During that time she set the French department on a firm footing, even producing a couple of plays in French. She moved on to take up a post in a school in Monaco. A newly qualified teacher, Edwin Bowden, was appointed as head of French. Chris Sketchley took over much of the curriculum work.

Adam Leslie took up a position as a lay clerk in Canterbury Cathedral. While here he put new life into class music for the youngest boys, and into ensemble work in the school. Tim Brooks was appointed head of Music in his place.

Fr Paul Browne was needed back in the Abbey as part of a new hospitality team. Fr Kentigern, newly ordained, will work full time with us instead. Fr Kentigern teaches History.

Judith Short, who had worked temporarily with us as Special Needs assistant, was head-hunted for a government education project. Kath Codrington took over this role and also as speech therapist.

Val Harrison, who had been Housekeeper for many years, decided to step down at this time too. Her diligence and love of the Castle kept our catering and cleaning up to the highest standards. Her warm welcome for parents and visitors made her much loved in this role. She is not gone entirely, however, but is the Secretary’s part-time assistant. Jane Thompson is the new Housekeeper.

Simon Needham, Aaron Hardcastle and Tim Peacocke returned to Australia and New Zealand at the end of their year in December 1997. In January 1998 we welcomed, to replace them, Grant Cawston from St Patrick’s, New Zealand, and Brendan Fehon and Kieran Fordham from Daramalan College, Canberra.

OFFICIALS AND NEWCOMERS

Head Monitor
Monitors

Deans

Abbot of Byland
Abbot of Fountains
Abbot of Jervaulx
Abbot of Rievaulx

J.P. Stein
T.F. O’Brien
T.Sjt. Flaherty
J.P. Stein
J. R. Halliwell

THE MONDAY CLUB

A new and exciting activity for Monday evenings began earlier in the year, primarily for the senior boys. The Club invites guest speakers to talk on a wide range of subjects which are both educational and entertaining. Mr. Andrew Fleming, an archaeologist from the University of Wales and who has written extensively on the Bronze Age, was the Monday Club's first guest. His lively and interesting talk, supported by some outstanding slides and photographs, centred on his work at St Kilda, an island in the Hebrides. Fr. Benedict, who has recently retired to the monastery after many years on our parishes, followed with a stirring talk on the Battle of the Atlantic and recounted some of his own personal experiences of this famous naval conflict with the help of a film of the actual events. Later in the year Fr. Benedict returned to give an account of his recent trip to Zimbabwe, having visited the community of Ampleforth monks that has been established there for the last couple of years. The Monday Club also had the benefit of listening to members of staff from the upper school. Mr. Lovat, Director of Studies at Ampleforth College, engaged boys with a talk entitled Mysteries of Time and Space. Mrs. Warrack gave an informative talk on the History of Christianity in Russia which also explained the relevance and importance of icons in Pre-Revolutionary Russia. The talk proved to be an ideal back-drop for the boys' subsequent visit on 7 May to the Royal Academy exhibition on the Holy Art of Russia. The exhibition was a unique opportunity for the boys to view probably the finest collection of icons that have remained after the Russian Revolution. Many of these icons had come from all over Russia including several versions of the Vladimir icon which is said to be miracle-working, having, it is believed, protected Moscow and its armies.

MUSIC

Since the last edition of the Journal, musical activity at the Junior School, both formal and informal, has been feverish. In fact it was largely due to soaring temperatures and other illnesses within the Schola that the St Alban Roe festivities in January were diminished. Instead, the musical interlude was provided by an Inter-House Singing Competition in the Long Gallery which Jervaulx won, singing the Bear Necessities from the Jungle Book. On 12 March Peter McCann and Dominic Clough entered the Eskdale Festival of the Arts in Whitby. Peter won first prize for his piano solo for the under 10 category and both he and Dominic won first prize for their piano duet for under 11 boys category. Within the first two weeks of the summer term the Schola boys were involved in two days of recording for a new CD of Carols to be released in time for Christmas 1998. For most of the boys it was to be their first experience of being involved in a recording session. Despite the initial glamour of the occasion, the novelty began to wear off after two hours to be replaced, to their credit, with new found stamina and an air of professionalism. At Exhibition the second year provided part of the entertainment on the Saturday evening. They performed a cantata by Michael Hurd entitled King and Conscience which told the story in music of the martyrdom of St Thomas Becket. Almost every boy from the year, regardless of musical talent and experience, participated to produce a fine musical event all from memory. At prize giving the Schola Cantorum trebles sang Art Thou Troubled by Handel and the Sailor's Song by Haydn. The Schola boys delivered these two pieces with poise, clarity and precision. Tim Sketchley played the Romance for Flute Op. 37 by Saint-Saëns and the Brass Group performed an arrangement of When the Saints Go Marching In. Finally, congratulations go to this year's winners of ACJS music scholarships, Tim Sketchley and Rory Mulchrone.

THEATRE

Earlier in the year two trips to the theatre were organised. In February the third year boys saw Northern Broadsides' production of Shakespeare's Richard III. The lead role, played by director Barrie Rutter, conveyed Richard as a truly evil character made all the more sinister with hunchback and limp arm. The scenery and props were minimalist, adding to the starkness of the plot. A simple wire frame served a variety of purposes, including a coat hanger signifying the slaughter of the various characters. The Battle of Bosworth was accompanied by the repetitive beat of a bass drum and the percussion effect was enhanced by the performers' clogs which were worn throughout the play. In March a visit to Bradford to see Grease was altogether more light-hearted. The preamble to the performance had continuous bursts of 1950s American radio with songs, advertisements and a manic DJ with an Italian name adding to the effect. The show itself sought to reproduce the visual impact of the film with rock 'n' roll orchestra and hanger-turned-dream-car called Greased Lightning exhibited in gleaming chrome and custom paintwork amidst an impressive laser show.

DIARY

Let the Children Live, a charity established by Fr Peter Walters to support the street-children ('the disposables') of Columbia, has become a cause with which ACJS has a strong tie. As a result it was decided that a non-stop Relay Race would be our main fund-raising event of this year. On 25 April, immediately after Sunday Mass, the course and batons were ready with the majority of the school aiming to achieve the target of 2000 quarter mile laps. The weather was
not kind to us but the thunder and hailstones failed to undermine the cheerful members of each year group. Supported by friends and family, who all made their own contribution to reaching the 2000th lap, the target was reached just before 6.00 pm. We were made aware of how our efforts benefit the street children when Pauline Allan, Fr Peter’s representative in the UK, came to visit us on 15 May. She gave us an illustrated talk about the charity’s work and an account of her most recent visit. Contributions in so far total £2000, matching last year’s sum.

Television reporters descended on ACJS in May seeking an interview with one of our pupils, ten year old Gawain Jones. He has become something of a celebrity in the chess world, having been selected to play for England under 12s in an international tournament which took place in Spain in October. He has already played in many similar events and played in Cannes this year. The men from Tyne-Tees TV, however, found our very modest champion singing Old Abraham Brown, a four-part round by Britten, in the music room before getting him to demonstrate his prowess later when he played against Tom O’Brien, a third year chess enthusiast.

Last term, there was a wider choice of activities on offer to the boys than ever before. The ‘Abbot yoghurt football league’, tug-of-war, pool league, base building, roller-blading, allotment work, golf, rugby league, bull-dogs, fishing, nature walks, weekly videos and a create-your-own-advert competition were some of the highlights. The senior football was won by Edgar Maddicott’s ‘Madpies’. The other teams (Freddie’s Football Team, Bonnie Prince Johnnie’s Barmy Army and George’s Psychedelic Crazy Gang) must be slightly envious that they don’t have a player of Pedro de Pablo’s quality (the Golden Boot winner with 21 goals to date.) The junior football was won by Luke Cockrington’s team. The tug-of-war was won by Byland, and the Best Base Award went to Jared Collins, Henry Jones et al. The entertainment highlight of the term was the advert competition. The boys had to promote things as mundane as a spoon, through to more adventurous ideas like anti-snoring devices. They entered by bedroom and Wilfrid’s won with their creative advert for a golf ball. Harry Goodall Copestake and Michael Sugrue won prizes for ‘best actors’.

RUGBY

FIRST XV

The last portion of the fifteen-a-side season was beset with difficulty, the weather was appalling and the flu bug hit so hard that we did not know from one day to the next who was going to be able to train or play in matches. This coincided with the hardest fixtures and did not make life easy.

Aysgarth came to us, as their pitch was unplayable. The forwards, particularly Jose Fernandez, had a magnificent day. They dominated play and provided an endless stream of possession, which unfortunately we were unable to take advantage of. The backs found it very difficult to keep their feet and change direction in the mud and this, combined with some extremely determined Aysgarth tackling, was sufficient to frustrate us.

Hymers also came to us because of the state of their grounds. The immense size of the Hymers boys was so intimidating that we let in two early scores. Once the shock wore off we competed impressively. First we clawed our way back into the match and then began to dominate, too little, too late. The score gap was never closed but we finished the match very much on top and useful lessons had been learnt.

As a result, when King’s arrived the following week we never let them into the game. We had lost to them by two tries to six in the season. We played well and came out victorious. Jack Warnettle looked a class act at fly half. For a second year boy to take the responsibility and to produce such a commanding performance was impressive and augurs well for next year.

The progress was to be further reinforced the following week when we played St Olave’s. Both sides were suffering the ravages of the flu bug at its worst at this stage, and we were without nearly half of the usual selection. St Olave’s were kind enough to leave out their exceptionally gifted No 8 and wing. We got off to a great start and were leading 7-0. The class of the Olave’s side gradually came through and when they brought on their winger the crack opened. We went down fighting but very pleased to have competed well against a side that had beaten us convincingly by 60 points before Christmas. Jonathan Melling was everywhere to make tackles and frustrate the St Olave’s efforts. Also particularly pleasing was the performance of Pedro de Pablo and Peter Spencer, both producing a genuine threat.

SEVENS

The sevens team had another frustrating season having had, for the third occasion, success snatched away from in front of our eyes. Initially we had not expected to have an overly successful season. However, the boys worked hard at this very different version of Rugby Union, and it most certainly paid off. Our first tournament at Howsham was a big part of the learning process so that by the time we went out in the semi-final we were beginning to play the sevens game with a good deal of alacrity.

The day excursion to St John’s was eventful. We came back from being three tries down against St John’s to win and found ourselves level with two other teams at the top of the group. To decide who went through we needed a very big win in our last group match. Seven tries were run in, enough to ensure a place in the semi-final. Although we went out in the semi-final, this could not detract from the good performances of the afternoon: Jonathan Melling using his strength and pace to power through on a frequent basis; Pedro de Pablo using his guile and anticipation to catch out the opposition, especially close to the scrum. Marcus Swann was competent at fly half and showed a great deal of authority, starting many moves with guile and strength. The forwards were really getting their scrumming together, quite frequently driving the opposition off the ball so providing a welcome and almost endless

AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE JUNIOR SCHOOL 213
stream of possession on occasions. James Murphy showed great strength and played himself into the side.

Next came the big trip to Shropshire. We started in a mediocre manner and as a result progressed to the plate rather than the main competition. We won the plate competition, producing a convincing performance against a strong side in the final. Next day, we got off to a great start with a convincing and thoroughly competent win over Packwood in our first game, Peter Spencer really coming into his own with some excellent tries. We had an enormous battle in the next game against a physically strong side. However, we eventually managed to engineer a break and Jonathan Melling was able to run the length of the pitch for the deciding score. This saw us through to the semi-final against St Mary's Hall. We got off to a tremendous start with Jose Fernandez intercepting a pass to score under the posts. Tries were traded thereafter but we always managed to have that bit extra and so went on to the final. We were leading by two tries but a couple of basic errors let Papplewick back into the match, though we still led 12-10. With time running out, another mistake gave them a third try and a well fought victory. A slightly disappointing end to what had been an outstanding day.

In the next two competitions we were hampered by poor health and injuries. Peter Spencer's cough was restricting him a great deal and George Dalziel picked up a bad knock on his thigh. The mud was difficult to play in but we did gain a couple of wins, including a good victory against an almost full strength St Martin's side (a good measure of just how much progress had been made). However, losing our last game against Aysgarth put us out of the competition.

A measure of just how much the boys achieved came during the holidays at the Rosslyn Park National School Sevens. St Mary's Hall, whom we beat, and Papplewick, to whom we just lost at Wrekin, both got to the last eight.

UNDER 11s
Although we did not win all the games, the boys never gave up and always came off saying they had a great time. Through the season we were shown some great displays of back line and cover defence. Vaughan Phillips and Ryan Khoaz pulled off some great tackles, Luke Codrington and Ben Hall showed some good running throughout the season. The forwards were also keen to use the ball, with Ben Ainscough and Christian McAleenan always keen for a run.

UNDER 10s AND UNDER 9s
The first game this term for the under 10s was against King's. With very little preparation we played a team who had played numerous games. The boys played well, with John McGuigan and Niall Khoaz tackling hard all day. The next game was against Terrington which was played with some under 11 B players. It was difficult for us and, although we lost, Benno Hurni-Gosman led from the front with the rest of the team close behind. The last game this season was against St Olave's, a strong team. The under 10s, playing with some regular under 11s, performed notably well with Ben Ainscough, Gawain Jones, Benno Hurni-Gosman leading from the front, while the backs ran the ball all day as well as defending brilliantly. They came away with a win, with Henry Larkin scoring his first try in rugby union. The under 9s also played that day. Some of the under 9s had never had a fixture before so the game was always going to be a hard one to win. To the boys' credit they played well, with Rupert Forsyth scoring a great solo try and Ryan Mulchrone tackling hard.

HOCKEY
With such a short season of four weeks, it was important that the basics learnt in PE and in Activities would hold firm for the matches. Both the first and second teams enjoyed a good deal of possession, but the main problem was that they lacked the finishing touch in front of goal. The first games against Red House were played on Astroturf and, despite never having played on this surface before, we came away with a very creditable draw and a win. The first team lost 1-3 against Red House, and much knowledge was gained at the Cundall Manor six-a-side tournament where we entered two sides. The first team then played an exciting game against Bramcote, which we narrowly lost 0-1. Joshua Tucker and Freddie Dewe-Matthews were two excellent goalkeepers. Tom Flaherty and John-Paul Mulvihill led the attacks, while Tim Sketchley and Jamie Ramage were competent in defence. Julian Adamson, Nick Ainscough, Inigo Arotzarena, Fred Shepherd and Dan Brennan should all return next year with more experience.

CROSS-COUNTRY
Preparation for the season was severely disrupted by ill-health in the first part of the term, to the extent that it was not possible to field a senior team for the first fixture, away at Catterall Hall on 5 February. The under 11s were largely inexperienced, but rose to the challenge of the difficult course, to come seventh out of 15 teams. Our best individual performance came from Edward Collinson, in 17th place. After half term we were at home to Howsham on 23 February; their under 11 team, proved too strong for us, and took the first seven places. However, in the senior race the teams were more evenly matched. Dominic Berner came second in a time under 26 minutes, and the bunch of Jack Warrender, Gavin Williams, Chris Halliwell and Joseph Thornton, coming fifth to eighth, gave us victory by the narrow margin of two points.

The three-way competition on 2 March began in dry weather, with soft going, but finished in heavy drizzle. In the junior event, Bramcote took first and fifth places, but a solid performance by the first six of our juniors, all in the first nine places, ensured a 32-46 victory. Ryan Mulchrone brought his time down to 17.49 to finish second. A strong team performance - our first six all in the first seven places - ensured a convincing victory for us, and a team score of only 25. Dominic Berner showed his form to win the race convincingly with a time of 26.17, despite the wet conditions.
KARATE

The weekly practices started well but sickness did take its toll on the number of participants. After disruptions caused by the half-term holidays and the Retreat, grading took place. Sebastian Zwaans had only been able to attend one practice since rejoining the group, but this did not affect him as he was still promoted to orange belt. A few people struggled, due to the gap of three weeks since their last practice, but everyone was still able to get a half-level pass. We also had two boys trying to pass two levels in the one grading. Of these, Toby Ikweke achieved the coveted double-pass.

CRICKET

1ST XI

The season started in weather more suited to growing rice than playing cricket, but the team were enthusiastic and raring to go. The team has been ably led by John Paul Mulvihill, who has captained the side by example. Our bowling looked to be very strong on paper but the batting appeared to be a little fragile.

Maddicott and Berner opened the innings and against Bramcote put on 60 runs for the first wicket. Alas, apart from this stand, there has only been one other stand worthy of mention and that was a stand of 30 by Warrender and Mulvihill to see off Red House. Our cause was not helped by the fact that we were forced to bat on soft wickets with the ball not coming onto the bat. The middle order batting of Sketchley, Ramage, Ainscough and Brennan has never really been able to amass runs. Scully came up through the ranks of the 3rd XI and on his debut scored 18 very important runs and looked a promising find. Townsend started off as first choice keeper and did a reasonable job for the side, bearing in mind the very low bounce he had to contend with. Adamson played the first four games for the side. For the last four games Melling replaced him and he did an excellent job. The bowlers, Mulvihill, Sketchley and Warrender, bowled well throughout the season, bowling out Red House for 35, Yarm for 58 and Malcis for 38. St Olave’s lost eight wickets in scoring the 80 runs to beat us and this result could easily have gone our way. Bramcote lost eight wickets in scoring the 99 runs to beat us, with the winning run coming off the last ball of the match. It was disappointing that over a third of Bramcote’s runs came in extras. Mulvihill bowled an exceptional spell of hostile fast bowling, taking 2-25 off 13 overs. Sketchley took 5-42 at the other end; an excellent performance by these two bowlers. Warrender took 4-6 against Red House and 6-11 against Yarm. Sketchley took 3-14 against Malcis and Mulvihill 5-7, bowling leg spin in the same match.

Our last two matches, sadly, saw us capitulate against Terrington and then Bow. I am pleased that Warrender, Ainscough, Entwisle, Brennan and Adamson will be back again next year. Colours were awarded to Mulvihill, Sketchley and Warrender.

UNDER 11

Thus far, the side has won only one out of five games, with only two remaining. These statistics seem rather disappointing. However, before term began, only one player had ever played in a full game of cricket. This season should be seen as the first stepping-stone in what will hopefully be a good cricketing career for them at Ampleforth. The one win came over Yarm, whom we bowled out for 46, a total we scored for the loss of five wickets (Ainscough 6 wickets and 21 not out.) Luke Codenington captained the side well and has the ability to become a very capable all-rounder. Ben Ainscough was the most successful with both bat and ball and had taken 18 wickets. Ben Hall kept wicket with great authority, considering he had never done the job before. Andrew Connery, Ryan Khoaz, Rupert Forsyth, Anthony Pitt, Vaughan Phillips, Reggie Noel, Charlie Ellis, William Forsyth, Benno Hurni-Gosman and Richard Ferro all improved dramatically over the season.

GOLF

We are lucky at ACJS to have an excellent nine hole course on our doorstep. Golf is taught to the top year as part of the PE curriculum. Other years have had the opportunity to play on weekends or as an activity. We invited six boys from Bramcote for a round in preparation for the IAPS tournament at Stonyhurst. We won two out of the three games. Inigo Artozerrain came third in the under 12 competition, Fernando Andrade-Vanderwilde and Freddie Dewe-Mathews came fourth and ninth respectively in the under 13 competition.